

942.53

B811

# INGLEBY ARNCLIFFE AND ITS OWNERS.

BY

WILLIAM BROWN, F.S.A.,

*Secretary of the Yorkshire Archæological and Surtees Societies.*

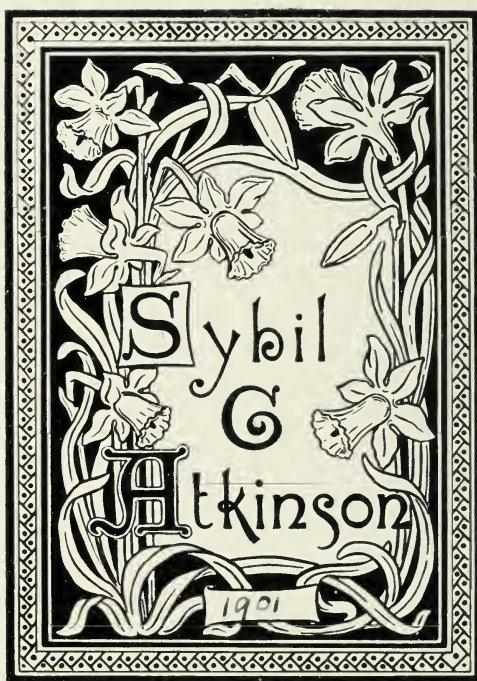
LEEDS:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY

JOHN WHITEHEAD & SON, ALFRED STREET, BOAR LANE.

1901.

*Procyon + 9.1.10*  
*65x*



Rowse - no bill. 1-3



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY  
OF ILLINOIS

942.53

B81i



By Sir Alkenson from her  
affectionate uncle  
Chester, Oct. 15. 1901.

INGLEBY ARNCLIFFE AND  
ITS OWNERS.







ARNCLIFFE HALL. FROM THE SOUTH.

# INGLEBY ARNCLIFFE AND ITS OWNERS.

BY

WILLIAM BROWN, F.S.A.,

*Secretary of the Yorkshire Archæological and Surtees Societies.*


LEEDS :

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY

JOHN WHITEHEAD & SON, ALFRED STREET, BOAR LANE.

---

1901.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2017 with funding from  
University of Illinois Urbana-Champaign Alternates



942.53

B81i

## PREFACE.

---

THIS volume is an attempt to give the history of a property which came into the possession of the Ingram family some time in the twelfth century, and only passed out of the hands of their descendants at the very close of the nineteenth century. During this period a considerable quantity of papers were gathered together, which have afforded materials for the more or less connected history of the parish of Ingleby Arncliffe and its chief owners, the Ingrams, and their successors and representatives, the Colvilles and Mauleverers. The general and ecclesiastical history of the parish has been treated first, and then the fortunes and genealogies of its successive owners. No statement has been made without citing the authorities, as many of them are only to be found in manuscripts, or in books little known and difficult of access.

Part of this volume (pp. i-106) has already appeared in the *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xvi, 121-226. The remainder, with many additional illustrations, is printed here for the first time.

In returning thanks for assistance, special reference must be made to the late Canon Atkinson, author of *Forty Years in a Moorland Parish*, by whose encouragement and help this work was commenced. Mr. T. M. Fallow, F.S.A., and Mr. M. H. Peacock have kindly read most of the proofs and made many valuable suggestions. The American genealogies at the end of the volume have been contributed by Mr. C. C. Abbott, Three Beeches, Trenton, New Jersey.



# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PREFACE . . . . .	v
TABLE OF CONTENTS . . . . .	vii
ILLUSTRATIONS . . . . .	ix
ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA . . . . .	x

INGLEBY ARNCLIFFE . . . . .	3
PEDIGREE OF MAULEVERER . . . . .	66

## APPENDIX :—

I. The Fourteen Articles . . . . .	90
II. Pedigree of Colville . . . . .	92
III. Will of Sir John Colville, knight, 1418 . . . . .	94
IV. Rental of Arncliffe, 1434 . . . . .	97
V. Partition of the Colville Estates, 1439-40 . . . . .	99
VI. Marriage Settlement of Richard Wyman, Esq., and Beatrix Mauleverer, 1453 . . . . .	101
VII. Will of Robert Mauleverer, Esq., 1458 . . . . .	102
VIII. Will of Edmund Mauleverer, Esq., 1488 . . . . .	103
IX. Will of Robert Mauleverer, 1496 . . . . .	107
X. Will of James Mauleverer, of Seamer-in-Cleveland, gent., 1517 . . . . .	107
XI. Will of Leonard Mauleverer, of Mickethwaite Grange, Esq., 1535 . . . . .	109
XII. Will of Robert Mauleverer, of Wothersome, Esq., 1540 . . . . .	110
XIII. Will of Sir William Mauleverer, knight, 1549 . . . . .	111
XIV. Will of Sir Ralph Mauleverer, priest, 1551 . . . . .	113
XV. Will of Alice Mauleverer, of Wothersome, widow, 1552-3 . . . . .	115
XVI. Will of Leonard Mauleverer, of Hawnby, gent., 1566 . . . . .	116

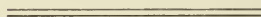
# CONTENTS.

viii

## APPENDIX (*continued*):—

PAGE

XVII.	Will of Sir Edmund Mauleverer, knight, 1571	118
XVIII.	Will of Agnes Mauleverer, of Hawnby, 1572	119
XIX.	Will of Christopher Mauleverer, of Manston, gent., 1574 . . . . .	120
XX.	Will of William Mauleverer, of Hull, gent., 1612	120
XXI.	Will of William Mauleverer, of Arncliffe, Esq., 1618	122
XXII.	Grant by Henry III to Robert Ingram of Free- warren in his demesne lands of Heslerton, Dale and Arncliffe, 1255 . . . . .	124
XXIII.	Grant from Sir Peter Mauleverer, knight, to Katharine, his wife, 1384 . . . . .	125
XXIV.	Will of Katharine and Margaret Mauleverer, 1399	125
	Descendants of Jane Mauleverer and Robert Lindesay	126
	Descendants of Sarah Mauleverer and John Arthur Worsop . . . . .	128
	Descendants of Anne Mauleverer and Colonel Clotworthy Gowan . . . . .	130
	Descendants of Anne Mauleverer and John Abbott	132
	Grave Cover at Durham . . . . .	141



## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

	PAGE
Pedigrees :—Ingram of Arncliffe and Dale . . . .	36-37
Colville of Arncliffe and Dale . . . .	48-49
Arncliffe Hall, from the South . . . . <i>to face Title-page</i>	
Chalice and Paten, 1571 . . . . . <i>to face</i>	13
Arncliffe Hall, from the North, 1718 . . . . . „	13
Ingleby Arncliffe Church . . . . . „	15
Colville Effigy, South Side of Chancel . . . . . „	17
Colville Effigy, North Side of Chancel . . . . . „	18
Hogback from Arncliffe Hall, now at Durham . . . . „	21
Ingleby Cross, from the East . . . . . „	42
Arncliffe Hall, from the North . . . . . „	54
Mauleverer Pedigree, 1591 . . . . . „	66
North Side of the Hall, looking East . . . . . „	70
View from Garden, looking South . . . . . „	76
Seventeenth Century Helmet . . . . . „	82
Fireplace in the Drawing Room . . . . . „	90
Seal of Sir John Colville, knight, 1418 . . . . . „	96
Ceiling in the Hall . . . . . „	102
Ceiling in the Dining Room . . . . . „	116
Grant of Freewarren in Heslerton, Dale and Arncliffe by Henry III, in 1255, to Robert Ingram . . . . . „	124
Grave Cover at Durham . . . . . „	141

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

---

Page 11, line 20 from bottom. For *chaplain's house* read *chaplains' house*.

Page 15, line 20. The helmet in question is a seventeenth century one, and more probably belonged to James Mauleverer. See illustration opposite p. 82.

Page 16, last line. For *Færie* read *Faerie*.

Page 17, line 19. The use of *ailettes* towards the close of the thirteenth century seems to have been far from uncommon abroad. A good many examples are given in Creeny's *Incised Slabs on the Continent of Europe*.

Page 29, line 17 from bottom. It would have been more accurate to have called the incumbents of Ingleby Arncliffe curates or perpetual curates, and not vicars, as a vicarage was never instituted there.

Page 33, note 4. Cf. *Arnklo*, the name of a farm in Munkbradrup parish in Denmark. The word probably signifies a narrow place in a wood, which eagles used to haunt. (Kok's *Danske Folkesprog*, ii, 69.)

Page 39, line 14. For *Langburgh* read *Langbargh*.

Page 45, note 7, line 3. For *one* read *One*.

Page 55, line 11. For *Arthur* read *Richard*.

Page 58. Mr. James Mauleverer was not without sympathisers near his own home. At the North Riding Quarters, holden at Malton on July 12, 1636, Henry Robinson, of Ingleby under Arncliffe, was indicted "for making drinckinges att his howse in this daingerous tyme, and causeth great resorte to his howse, and many of them are quarellers and other disorderly people." (*North Riding Records*, iv, 53.)

Page 65, line 9. For *Catharine* read *Car*.

Page 68, line 7. For *applianda* read *applicanda*.

Page 69, line 12. August 19, 1463. Grant by William Mauleverer of Cusseworth, esq., to Nicholas Knyveton of Mircaston co. Derby, esq., and Joan, his wife, William's sister, of his lands and tenements in le Ewes in the county of York, and the reversion of all the lands, etc., which William Vavasoure and Isabella, his wife, late wife of Alvered Mauleverer, William's brother, have or claim to have for the life of Isabella, in Doncastre, Arkesey and Bentley. Witnesses, Richard Fitzwilliam, knight, William Fitzwilliam of Sprodborowe, Percival Grisaker,



Edmund Fitzwilliam, esquires, Oliver Pygburne. August 19, 3 Edward IV (*Harleian Charters*, 112B24). A seal—a *greyhound courant to the dexter, a branch above the animal and “~~ff~~” below, between the legs.*

Page 73, line 3 from bottom. In 1584 the arms of Mauleverer and Colville quarterly, impaling Strangways, were in the church at Barwick-in-Elmete (Glover's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, p. 453).

Page 74, line 17 from bottom. For *near Scarborough* read *in Cleveland*.

Ibid., line 12 from bottom. Insert *Hull* after *Charterhouse*.

Page 80, line 3. After *April 30* insert 1557.

Page 84, line 14 from bottom. In a carefully compiled account of the Mauleverer family by Mr. John J. Thompson, of Philadelphia, it is proved from the records of Burlington County, New Jersey, that Matthew Watson had been a “chymist” at Scarborough.

Ibid., line 14 from bottom. For *Anna* read *Anne*.

Page 94, notes, column 2, line 10. For *John* read *Thomas*.

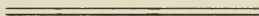
Ibid., note 2, line 2. For *assis a* read *assisa*.

Page 95, note 2. For *page 211* read *page 93, note 3*.

Page 105, line 2 from bottom. Add *see p. 118*.

Page 125, line 1. Delete *ad*.

Page 141, line 3. For *Hogbach* read *Hogback*.





## INGLEBY ARNCLIFFE.

“Records and other exotic monuments of antiquity, the most ravishing  
and satisfying part of all knowledge.”

THE manor of Ingleby Arncliffe, with which the parish is co-extensive, is situated in the North Riding of the county of York, about eight miles north-east of Northallerton, lying at the base of the Cleveland Hills. It forms the south-west corner of the wapontake of Langbargh, which may now be regarded as synonymous with Cleveland. The parish contains 1893 acres, and is in the form of a parallelogram, its greatest length being from north-west to south-east. The eastern portion attains a considerable elevation, the *bank* behind Arncliffe Hall being at its highest point 983 feet above the sea, or about 700 from its base. This bankside is for the most part covered with oak-wood, through which in places are seen peeping the grey cliffs, which give rise to the name of the parish. The following are the names of the adjoining parishes and chapelries, commencing from the north-west, and proceeding south: East Rounton, East Harlsey, Osmotherley and Whorlton. The table here set out gives the population since the first census, taken in 1801:—

Year.	Inhabited Houses.				Population.
1801	...	...	58	...	253
1811	...	...	63	...	290
1821	...	...	72	...	331
1831	...	...	71	...	335
1841	...	...	76	...	329
1851	...	...	77	...	352
1861	...	...	74	...	326
1871	...	...	70	...	289
1881	...	...	70	...	306
1891	...	...	63	...	279

The only stream in the parish is the Carr Beck, a *stelt* or ditch artificially deepened for drainage purposes, which flows in a southerly direction at the base of the bank on which the wood stands. At Staddle Bridge<sup>1</sup> it joins the Wiske, which rises on the hill above

<sup>1</sup> There is a tradition that a battle was fought near Staddle Bridge. The presence of an earthwork, on the south side of the Wiske, a little to the west of the present

road, has probably given rise to this story. A more reasonable explanation of this mound is, that the old road passed close by it, and that it formed the foundation

Mount Grace. The united streams then flow north-west, and form the boundary between this parish and East Harlsey, ultimately falling into the Swale at Kirkby Wiske. At the point where the Wiske leaves the parish it is joined by the Trenholme Stell, and the peninsula formed by the two becks is called Pierrepont Nook, preserving the memory of the Dukes of Kingston, who in the seventeenth century acquired by mortgage and purchase a considerable portion of the Mauleverer estates.

The only natural feature worthy of notice is a large round stone at the north end of the top of the wood, called Cop Loaf.<sup>1</sup> It is one of the so-called rocking stones, although it has perhaps never rocked. The cliffs immediately above the Hall are known by the name of the Beacon Rocks.<sup>2</sup> The position is admirably adapted for the purpose of spreading news by means of signals. At this point which juts out into the plain, the front of the plateau formed by the Cleveland Hills after running east and west, suddenly trends southwards, as it commences to merge in the Hambletons. From these rocks a very extensive view is obtained, reaching as far as the Chevin, Otley, a long way up into the Western Dales, to the hills about Barnard Castle and Bishop Auckland, the North Cleveland coast, the Tees-mouth, and the Durham shore beyond Hartlepool. From a list of beacons made about 1575,<sup>3</sup> we find that the beacon whence the one at Arncliffe would receive the signal, was that situated on Roseberry Topping, and that in turn it would flash the news on to Bullamoor, some rising ground east of Northallerton, and so on to Penhill in Wensleydale. Brotton was most probably the beacon on the coast which would give the news to Roseberry.

The village consists of two small hamlets lying in the centre of the parish, called Ingleby and Ingleby Cross. The former is placed on the summit of a gentle ridge at a little distance from the Yarm and Thirsk road. Ingleby Cross lies at the base of the same ridge between Ingleby and Arncliffe Hall. Its name, which is not found until quite modern times, probably arises from its position at the

of a chapel, and the bridge, which carried the highway over the stream. No remains of any buildings or foundations are now visible. Staddle Bridge, the farmhouse close by, once a grange of Mount Grace, contains some late medieval windows.

<sup>1</sup> "Le Kopkelde Hagge" occurs as the name of a place in Arncliffe Wood in the Manor Rolls for 1456. It was apparently near "le Owtwod Browe."

<sup>2</sup> In the year 1588, between May 25 and July 21, when the Spanish Armada was expected on our coasts, the sum of 2s. 10d. was expended on repairing the beacon, and in the spring of the next year the Beacon's Lodge was put into repair at a cost of 9d. We find nothing more about it until 1619, when the comparatively large sum of 9s. was given for watching the beacon twice, and in 1625 three men had 4s. 6d. for performing the same duty.

<sup>3</sup> *North Riding Records*, ii., 305.

intersection of two roads. The village inn is called the Blue Bell. There is nothing calling for special comment in these hamlets. Only one house in Ingleby shows any signs of antiquity. It is now divided into three tenements, and lately belonged to Mr. Thomas Eeles, the representative of a family settled in the parish for over three centuries. It has been a good deal knocked about, but still retains its mullioned windows. It was erected, I believe, about 1620 by Thomas Stockton, who then owned or farmed the tithes. Another building worthy of remark is the Cleveland Tontine Inn,<sup>1</sup> now inhabited by N. K. Punshon, esq., in the south of the parish, which was built in 1804 at a cost of £2,500, to provide accommodation for the demand occasioned by the increased traffic, which originated in the improvement of the Thirsk and Yarm road. This road was at that time made into a turnpike, with daily coach to and from the south. Mr. Graves in his *History of Cleveland* (p. 126) remarks, "The foundation of the inn, which was designed on an extensive and elegant plan, was laid on the 13th of July, 1804; on which day a memorial to the post-master-general was signed by the principal inhabitants of Cleveland, representing the inconvenient and imperfect mode of conveying letters through that district, and praying that a daily post might be established between Thirsk and Guisborough, which commenced on the 5th day of September following." The position of the inn was well chosen, as the road from Thirsk northward here bifurcates, the branch continuing north going on to Yarm, and the one running north-east communicating with Stokesley and Guisborough. The introduction of railways ruined the place as an inn, and till lately it stood a forlorn edifice only partially inhabited. Its licence has been transferred to a neighbouring inn, called the Little Tontine. There is another inn in the parish farther north on the Thirsk and Yarm road, the Waggon and Horses, which enjoyed a greater measure of prosperity before the old methods of transport were superseded by the iron horse.<sup>2</sup>

The only building besides the church, which needs be described, is the Hall. There can be no doubt that the present edifice occupies a site on which the lords of the manor have dwelt from time immemorial. The moat formerly surrounding it and the church

<sup>1</sup> The Tontine system of investment, named from an Italian, Tontini, was much in vogue about the beginning of this century. Under a scheme of this kind the property became the property of the last surviving investor.

<sup>2</sup> There was until about fifty years ago another inn, called the Swan,

It stood at the north-west corner of the Cross, nearly opposite the Blue Bell. The end of the pole, which formerly supported the sign, is still embedded in the wall of the house, now inhabited by Mr. George Gibson, the postmaster.

testify to an antiquity at least as remote as that of the middle ages, and although there is no direct evidence of the existence of a manorhouse here prior to the seventeenth century, the fact that there was a manor in Arncliffe in Domesday times, and that the Colvilles styled themselves of Arncliffe, and had a park here, shows that they on coming into possession of the Ingram estates, left their former residence at Thimbleby, and settled in what had been most probably the manorhouse of the Ingrams. Besides this seat the Colvilles had another house at Dale, about a dozen miles off across the hills towards Helmsley, whence they sometimes styled themselves Colvilles of Dale. The Mauleverers on the failure of the Colville line, early in the fifteenth century, kept faithful to their own home at Wotherstone near Leeds, and Arncliffe seems to have been left untenanted until towards the close of the sixteenth century, when William Mauleverer built the immediate predecessor of the present mansion at a cost of £2,000. From a drawing in the British Museum<sup>1</sup> made about 1718, it appears that it was a house of the Elizabethan type with three gables and a small flight of steps to the front door, which faced north. This house remained the residence of the family until the middle of the last century, when Thomas Mauleverer, who had received a handsome fortune with his wife Miss Wilberfosse, replaced it by the present structure. The new house was completed in the year 1754, which date with the initials T. S. M., being those of the builder and his wife, are to be found at the top of the lead pipe on the east side of the house. It was designed by Carr of York, the favourite architect of the Yorkshire nobility and gentry of that day.<sup>2</sup> The only addition which has since been made is a wing to the east in the same style, which was built in the year 1843 by the late Mr. William Mauleverer, who placed W. H. M., his own and his wife's initials, with the Mauleverer crest and the date, at the end of the building. The house, luckily built before the classical style became dominant, is a good specimen of a country gentleman's mansion of the middle of the last century. It is of a square form, four storeys high, the lowest one being partially below ground, sacrificed in fact to the large flight of steps to the front door, which forms such a prominent feature in that style. Over the south side, which was originally intended for the front, is a pediment containing the Mauleverer arms, crest and motto. The reception rooms are handsome

<sup>1</sup> *Lansdowne MSS.*, 914, fo. 206.

<sup>2</sup> *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, iv., 204.



and commodious, with ceilings ornamented in plaster and woodwork in the Chippendale style.<sup>1</sup> In the drawing and dining rooms, which both face south, the windows and mantelpieces are ornamented with finely carved woodwork. On the ceiling of the entrance hall is a representation of the Goddess of Plenty raining affluence over Cleveland, typified by Roseberry Topping. The arms of Mauleverer impaling Wilberfoss, the bearing of the builder and his wife, are displayed on the ceiling in the library.

Till lately there were preserved here, but are now in the writer's possession, a large number of old documents relating to Arncliffe, Dale Town in Hawnby, Ganstead, Wothersome, Manston, and other places in the neighbourhood of Leeds; and to St. Helen's, Auckland in Durham, Eckington in Derbyshire; and Budle and Spindleston in Northumberland. There are rolls of the manors of Arncliffe, Dale, St. Helen's, Auckland, and Eckington.

The flower garden is contained in a couple of pleasant old-fashioned walled courts, which long retain the warmth of the sun and the perfume of the flowers.

The church immediately adjoins the hall, and, like it, lies close under the hill. They were originally both surrounded by a moat, which can for the most part still be traced. The earliest mention of the church, which is under the invocation of All Saints,<sup>2</sup> occurs about 1170, when Walter Ingram gave the churches of Arncliffe and Welbury, as well as the church and chapel at East and West Heslerton, to the priory of Austin Canons at Guisbrough. As there is no mention of any of these churches in Domesday, we may with a fair amount of probability conjecture that, although Walter Ingram

<sup>1</sup> The internal decorations at Walworth Castle, near Darlington, are in the same style, and may have been executed by the same workmen. They are, however, inferior in design and execution to the work at Arncliffe.

<sup>2</sup> This is proved by the will of Richard Howthwaite of Ingleby under Arncliffe, yeoman, made in 1571, by which he desired "my bodie to be buried in the parishe church porch of All Sanctes at Arncliffe" (*Reg. Test.*, xix. 246*it*). The church has generally been alleged to be dedicated to St. Andrew, but erroneously. In 1808, when Graves's *History of Cleveland* (p. 127) appeared, the name of the patron saint was unknown. The earliest

authority for placing the church under the protection of St. Andrew is Mr. Lawton in his *Collections Relative to the Dioceses of York and Ripon*, the second edition of which appeared in 1842 (p. 486). The mistake has probably arisen from confusing this church with the one at Ingleby Greenhow, which is undoubtedly dedicated to the earliest called amongst the Apostles. This is proved by a deed executed early in the thirteenth century, by which Henry, the chaplain of Stokesley, granted lands in Ingleby to Whitby Abbey for finding a light and incense for the church of St. Andrew of Engelbi (*Whitby Chartulary*, Surtees Society, lxix., 181).

did not build them, he at least re-edified them. The following is a copy of the grant:—

Notum sit omnibus auditoris litteras istas, quod ego, Walterus Ingerram, dedi et concessi ecclesie S. Marie de Gyseburne et Canonicis ibidem Deo servientibus, ecclesias terre mee; scilicet, ecclesiam de Erneclive<sup>1</sup> cum duabus bovatis terre et manso eis adjacente; ecclesiam de Welleberge<sup>2</sup> cum duabus bovatis terre et manso eis adjacente; ecclesiam de Haslintune cum dimidia carrucata terre et manso, et cum capella alterius Haslintune,<sup>3</sup> in puram et liberam et quietam elemosinam; excepto quod dimidia carrucata terre de Haselintune forinsecum facit servicium. Salvis personatibus eorum qui modo predictas tenent ecclesias, scilicet Willelmi, qui tenet ecclesiam de Welleberge, et Roberti, persone ecclesiarum de Erneclive et Haslintune. Hanc donacionem feci pro me, et uxore mea,<sup>4</sup> et filiis meis, et pro domino meo Ada de Brus,<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> To this, as to the mother church, belonged the chapel of East Harlsey. There was a dispute on the subject, but the question was decided in 1196 by S., dean of York, Hamo, precentor of the same church, and Bernard, prior of Newburgh, under the authority of an order from Pope Celestine III., dated in the fifth year of his pontificate, commanding them to settle a dispute on this point between the priory of Guisbrough and William the clerk, and his son Ralph, who claimed the rectory at Harlsey (*Guisbro' Chartulary*, Surtees Society, ii., 287). Notwithstanding this judgment, it was not until the time of Archbishop Walter Gray (1216-1256) that the canons obtained possession of the chapel. The archbishop ordered Roger of Eston, the rural dean of Cleveland, by an undated letter, but written probably early in his pontificate, to induct the prior and convent of Guisbrough into corporeal possession of this chapel, in accordance with the letters of Master Matthew, the archdeacon of Cleveland (*Stowe Charters*, No. 429). This chapel had been granted to the canons by Robert de Lacels, whose gift was confirmed by Peter de Brus II. (*Guisbro' Chartulary*, i., 195; ii., 288).

<sup>2</sup> Welbury and the two Heslertons formed part of the estates granted to Robert Bruce, a memorial of which is entered at the end of the Yorkshire Domesday (*Domesday Facsimile Edition*, ff. 70, 70b). The church at Welbury escaped impropriation, and is still a rectory.

<sup>3</sup> The Heslertone and *alia* Heslertone of Domesday (*Ibid.*, fo. 67). Also

called Esrelton, Haselintona, and Esler-ton (*Ibid.*, ff. 34, 70, 87b).

<sup>4</sup> His wife's name was Holdearda. She appears to have been heiress of Welbury. In the *Rievaulx Chartulary* (Surtees Society, lxxxiii., 55) is a grant to that abbey by Walter Engelram of five bovates of land in Welbury (Welleberie), which was confirmed by his wife in these terms: "Ego autem, Holdeard, uxor ejus, hec suprascripta, que sunt de duario meo, do eis et confirmo mea bona voluntate, etc." The gift was further confirmed by their son, William, with the assent of his brothers Robert and Walter (*Ibid.*, p. 73). The name Holdeard, also appearing as Oldiarda and Holdierda (*Ibid.*, pp. 56n and 73), is really the Norse personal name Halgerdis, slightly disguised. Although it was very popular with the Norsemen, I have only been able to find two other instances of it in Yorkshire. One in a pedigree of the Thoresby family (*Reg. Honoris de Richmond*, App., 57), curiously enough in connection with Walter Ingram: "Torphyn Fitz Dolphyn de Thoresby donna Odiard Lascelles une charrue de terre et demy en Kerperby (Carperby) en mariage sanz aucune service, auxi franchement come il les tenoit de Monsire Walter Ingelram." The name also occurs in 1302, under the form Hodierna, at Colton, in the parish of Hovingham, when she contributed four pence to the Fifteenth which had been granted to the King (*Yorkshire Lay Subsidies*, 30 Edward I., p. 47). An Odierna, wife of Geoffrey le Coureur, was living in London in 1294 (*Calendar of Patent Rolls*, 1292-1301, p. 106).

<sup>5</sup> Adam de Brus II. The Adam and Robert de Brus mentioned further on are his father and grandfather.

et pro anima patris mei,<sup>1</sup> et matris mee, et patroi mei, Willelmi Ingerram, et pro anima Roberti de Brus et Ade<sup>2</sup> filii ejus. Hii sunt testes, Alexander de Lium, Albanus presbiter, Johannes niger, Willelmus Sturmi, Willelmus filius Goheri,<sup>3</sup> Willelmus filius Maldi, Willelmus Cementarius, Willelmus filius Alduni, Willelmus Francus, Gilbertus carpentarius, Ricardus Costard. Teste eciam Capitulo Cleveland,<sup>4</sup> scilicet, Hugone decano de Rudebi, Waltero fratre ejus, Gaufrido de Sceltune, Ada de Leck, Gaufrido de Scart, Roberto de Erneclive, Willelmo de Welleb[erge], Roberto de Miultune, Huntrido de Staintune, Radulpho de Acclum, Stephano de Uplie, Rogero de Hetune, Rogero de Estune.<sup>5</sup>

This charter gives a very favourable idea of the donor's generous disposition. Not only did he give the priory three churches and a chapel, built by himself or his ancestors, but in each case he endowed them with what was then a sufficient stipend. Thus at Arncliffe he gave with the church, besides a house, two bovates or oxgangs of land, that is a quarter of a carucate or ploughland, the amount of land which could be kept in cultivation by one plough with a team of eight oxen, here one hundred and twenty acres,<sup>6</sup> so that the two bovates would be equivalent to twenty-five or thirty acres. This grant implies a great deal more than is at first apparent. In right of the land which constituted a freehold tenement, the priest would be entitled to housebote and haybote, that is as much wood as would be necessary for repairing his house and hedges, a gift of no small importance when all the houses in the place, except perhaps the hall and church, were built of wood and thatched with reeds or rushes, *seves* as they are called in Cleveland. Then, too, he would have the right of pasturing his beasts and geese on the common land, which at that time formed a very considerable part of the parish, and also of firebote or getting fuel for his house from the wood. As the land was granted in pure and free alms, otherwise frankalmoign, the priest would be liable to none of the services required of lay tenants, such

<sup>1</sup> It is very unfortunate that he does not mention his father's name, as it is unknown. His mother's name was Matillis, from whom he inherited property in East Heslarton, which he gave to Rievaulx (*Rievaulx Chartulary*, pp. 75, 189). His uncle William was a benefactor to Guisbrough, to which house he gave land in Ayresome in 1119, when the priory was founded (*Guisbro' Chartulary*, i., 3; ii., 302).

<sup>2</sup> Ada.

<sup>3</sup> This William, son of Goher, was the ancestor of the Gowers of Sexhow and Faceby.

<sup>4</sup> As Dodsworth has not quite accurately copied the names of the clergy

composing the chapter of Cleveland, I give what I believe are the places meant: Hutton Rudby, Skelton, Leake, Scarthin-Whorlton parish, Arncliffe, Welbury, Whorlton, Stainton, Acklam, Upleatham, Ayton, and Eston.

<sup>5</sup> Printed in the *Guisbro' Chartulary* (Surtees Society), ii., 283, from the *Dodsworth MSS.*, vii., 61b.

<sup>6</sup> William Engelram gave Guisbrough Priory half a carucate of land in Engelby, in which there were sixty acres of land and two acres in the tofts. Five acres of meadow were appurtenant to the half carucate (*Guisbro' Chartulary*, ii., 285).

as attending his feudal lord to the wars, paying relief whether on succession or marriage, or any other of the numerous fines to which the tenant in chivalry was liable. The same may safely be predicated of the grants in connection with Welbury and Heslerton, except that in the last case forinsec service was to be rendered for the land. On the other hand the charter points to the existence of an irregularity, which in later times became a grievous scandal in the church, namely, plurality of livings, and in consequence non-residence. Robert, the parson at Arncliffe, also held the living of East Heslerton with the dependent chapelry of West Heslerton, forty miles away, so that it must have been impossible for him to serve both cures personally.

This grant was confirmed by Henry II. in 1182,<sup>1</sup> and also by the donor's son and heir William, as appears by the following charter,<sup>2</sup> which may be dated about 1186:—

Omnibus tam presentibus quam futuris fidelibus, Willelmus filius Walteri Ingerram, salutem. Nouerit universitas vestra, me, intuitu salutis anime mee et predecessorum meorum, concessisse et hac mea carta confirmasse fratribus in ecclesia S. Marie de Ghiseburna Deo seruiantibus, totam donacionem quam eis pater meus Walterus in ecclesiis et terris et aliis rebus donauit, et carta sua confirmauit: scilicet, ecclesiam de Ernecliffe cum duabus bovatis terre, et manso eis adjacente; ecclesiam de Welleberghe, cum dimidia car. cum duabus bovatis terre et manso eis adjacente; ecclesiam de Heslertona, cum dimidia car. terre et manso, et cum capella alterius Heslertone; in perpetuam et liberam et quietam elemosinam. Excepto quod predicta dimidia car. terre de Heslertona forinsecum facit servicium. Hiis testibus, Gaufrido, abbate de Novo monasterio, Gaufrido, abbate de Sallei, Thoma, monacho de Clara valle, Henrico de Perci, Thoma Ingerram, Symone de Winstede, Nicholao Organista, Johanne filio Gaufridi, Ricardo de Widevill', Thoma de Eltona, Durando de Butterwic, Roberto de Baiocis, Willelmo de Daievill', Odardo de Eltona, Ricardo de Alneto, Hugone Malebisse, Hugone de Hotona, Waltero de Perci, Michaelae de Toscotes.

From this time we hear nothing of the church for a considerable period. About 1300 there was a chaplain's house (*domus capellanorum*) going out of the vill to the south on the east side. Possibly one of these chaplains, whether more than two does not appear, may have served the chapel at Harlsey.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> *Guisbro' Chartulary*, i., 16.

<sup>2</sup> *Bodleian Charters, Yorkshire*, No. 52. Endorsed, "Confirmacio Willelmi Ingerram super donacione Walteri, patris sui,

de ecclesia de Ernecliffe, de Welleberge, et de Haslert.'" Seal lost. Printed in the *Guisbro' Chartulary*, ii., 284.

<sup>3</sup> *Guisbro' Chartulary*, ii., 431.



The document, a rent-roll of Guisbrough Priory, from whence the information is derived, is very valuable, as it not only gives the names of the tenants, but also the donors from whom the Canons derived their property. The following is a translation of the Ingleby Arncliffe portion :—

“In Ingleby-by-Erneclive we have half a carucate of land, that namely which William son of Norman formerly held, in which there are contained sixty acres of land, and two in tofts, one of which the same William son of Norman held, and the other William son of Hugh. We have also five acres of meadow belonging to the same carucate, and thirty acres of land in Fulkeldeflat and common pasture of the vill, and common in all in whatsoever the men of the vill have common; and a toft in Erneclive, which is between the pond (*stagnum*) and the churchyard (*cemeteryum*). All these abovesaid we have of the gift of Walter Yngram. We have also two bovates of land, which is the church's dowry (*dos ecclesie*), with the house (*manso*) adjoining to them, of the gift of Walter Yngram, and the confirmation of William his son; and of the gift of John, son of Adam of Rounton (Rungetona), a certain meadow called Neutiker.<sup>1</sup>

In Ingleby-by-Erneclive the conditions and names, rents and services of the tenants of the house of Gyseburne, and how much they held, and of whose gift, is noted below.

At the going out of the vill towards the south on the east side. The chaplain's house.

Also on the south side. William of Mydelton, 7s., for a toft and croft and two bovates and four acres of land.

Also on the north side near the going out of the vill towards the east. Henry son of Isabel, 6s. 8d., for a toft and croft and two bovates of land. Richard of Winton, 6s. 8d., for a toft and croft and two bovates of land.

Four tenants, 4s., for Fulkeldeflate of 32 acres (let for term of life *in margin*).

The Granger of Barnaby (Bernaldeby) receives this rent.

We receive in the same place for the tithe of the mill 21d. at the term. Gervase Pyteman, one pound of cummin at Christmas (not for homage *in margin*). Mem. about the tithe of the hay of the same.

In 1309 Archbishop Greenfield held, that the canons, as patrons, could not be compelled to institute a vicarage here, but that they might appropriate all the fruits of the living for their own uses as long as they maintained a stipendiary priest.<sup>2</sup> This decision accounts for the exceeding poverty of the living, which at the present time amounts to less than £40 a year and no house, the tithes being redeemed or in the possession of the lay rector. At the suppression

<sup>1</sup> More correctly Neutonker.

<sup>2</sup> *Registrum Greenfield*, i., 93.

of the monasteries the rectory came into the hands of the Crown as part of the property of the priory of Guisbrough. It was granted in 1587 by Queen Elizabeth to Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, and Francis Milles, gent.<sup>1</sup> Soon after it came into the possession of the Bate family,<sup>2</sup> who settled about this time at West Lathe, now Westleys, in the adjoining parish of Whorlton. In 1618 Thomas Stockton was the owner or farmer of the tithes. He was succeeded in 1624 by Henry Stockton, who retained possession of them until after 1630. In 1655 the tithes were received by Ralph Allenson, who the next year gave place to Marmaduke Allenson. In 1681 they passed into the hands of Mr. William Cooper, a Scarborough merchant, from whom they descended to Henry Cooper Abbs, late of Cleadon House, Sunderland, by whom they were lately sold to his sister Rachel, wife of N. M. Punshon, esq., now residing at Ingleby House, formerly known as the Tontine.

Mr. Graves<sup>3</sup> remarks of the old church, which was pulled down about 1821, that it was "an ancient structure of a simple form and small dimensions," a description which gives very little information. From a pen and ink drawing of the old hall made in 1718,<sup>4</sup> in which it appears, and from a sketch on a last century plan of the Arncliffe estate, it would seem to have had a low tower at the west end, which if we may trust part of a baluster shaft of a window now in the vestry, was of early Norman date. The east window, dated about 1370, which has been transferred to the present church, is quite distinguishable in the sketches mentioned above, as is also a Perpendicular window on the south side since destroyed. On the north side of the road between the church and the village are portions of the tracery of a late Perpendicular window, part of which is blind tracery, very probably the remains of this window.

The Norman porch, probably built about the time the church was given to Guisbrough Priory, towards the end of the twelfth century, still stands in the modern tower at the west end. It consists of two orders perfectly plain, but probably only the capitals which are plain, are original, the rest having been copied from the old porch at the time of the rebuilding.

Built in the inside of the tower about half way up are portions of cross-shafts covered with interlaced work, showing that there was a church here before the Conquest. The bells, two in number, have

<sup>1</sup> *Patent Roll*, 29 Elizabeth, Part iv., m. 24.

<sup>2</sup> William Bate of Westlathes, whose *Inq. p. m.* was taken in 4 James I. (Part i., No. 136), died seised of (*inter*

*alia*) the rectory of Ingleby under Arncliffe.

<sup>3</sup> *History of Cleveland*, 127.

<sup>4</sup> *Lansdowne MSS.*, 914, fo. 206.







CHALICE AND PATEN, 1571.



ARNCLIFFE HALL FROM THE NORTH, 1713.

no inscriptions. The Norman font, formerly here, is now in the church at Newton-under-Roseberry. It is very much spoilt by the arcading round it having been cut flat, and the font generally shorn down.

The church plate consists of a pewter alms plate  $12\frac{5}{8}$  inches in diameter, and inscribed "Arncliff Church T.M. 1699." There are four pewterer's marks, in small punches, like imitations of silver hall-marks, viz.: (1) *nr.*, (2) a harp, (3) a leopard's head uncrowned, (4) a lion passant. Also a pewter tankard  $9\frac{3}{8}$  inches in height, and without a spout. It is inscribed "Arncliff Church 1699." In the bottom of the tankard are three small pointed shields, each alike with a thistle. In 1605 "a pewter pott for the wine" was bought for the communion at a cost of two shillings. This has disappeared. Besides these pewter vessels, there is a fine Elizabethan communion cup,<sup>1</sup> with its paten-cover, made, no doubt, of the silver which formed the pre-Reformation chalice and paten. It has an unusually deep bowl, with a wide belt of ornament round the centre. The height of the cup is  $7\frac{7}{8}$  inches, and the depth of the bowl  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The paten cover is  $3\frac{7}{8}$  inches in diameter and  $1\frac{1}{8}$  inch in height. On the button is engraved the date 1571. Both cup and cover bear the same four hall-marks: (1) H.S. in monogram, the mark probably of H. Sutton of London, goldsmith; (2) leopard's head crowned, (3) lion passant, (4) a small black letter N in a pointed shield, the London date-letter for 1570-71.

In addition to these old vessels there is a plain modern silver plate, inscribed "Arncliffe Church." It has the London hall-marks for 1868. Maker's mark,  $\begin{smallmatrix} H. E. \\ W. \end{smallmatrix}$ .

William Cooper, of the city of Durham, esq., the patron of the living, left by his will,<sup>2</sup> dated October 12th, 1733, £30 for the purpose of purchasing some church plate. "And further I give to them the said Thomas Rudd and Timothy Mauleverer, as my trusty friends and trustees, the sum of 30*li.*, to be by them applied and laid out to and for the purchasing of one or more such piece or pieces of silver plate, as shall be thought most proper and convenient to be used at the time of the administration of the holy sacrament in Ingleby Church for ever;

<sup>1</sup> The 1571 cup was certainly not bought by the benefaction of W. Cooper.

<sup>2</sup> He also gave and bequeathed unto Thomas Rudd and Timothy Mauleverer, both of the city of Durham, esquires, the sum of £200, to be paid to them as soon as the Governors for Augmentation of Poor Livings should pay the like sum of

£200 for and towards the augmentation of the living of the rectory of Ingleby Arncliffe. He also gave each of them a gold ring of the value of a sceptre broad. George Cooper, his father, executor. To be buried at Scarborough, near his uncle, William Cooper.

which piece or pieces of silver plate I give and bequeath to the said church of Ingleby, and to the rector (*sic*) and parishioners, who shall be communicants there, for the use and purpose aforesaid forever." It does not appear whether this purchase was ever made.

On March 17, 1604-5, Mr. William Mauleverer drew up a plan of how the stalls or pews in Arncliffe church were to be arranged. As was usual at that period the men and women sat separate. He leaves out all mention of his own sitting, or of the rector's, who would have the chancel. The account is written in the Mauleverer family bible.

THE ORDER OF THE STALLES OF MEN AND WOMEN OF INGLEBEE  
ARNCLIFF PARISHE.

Men.

Southeside.

- 1 Stall on the righte hand for the seruinge men of Arnecliff hall.
- 2 Stall on the righte hande for Wm. Heuthwate, Wm. Simson, Wm. Tomson.
- 3 Stall on the righte hande for Jo. Simson, Will'm Win, Cr. Lambert, Robert Myles.
- 4 Stall for the hyndes of Arnecliff hall, of the right hand.
- 5 Stall on the righte hand for Jo. Goodyer, Ri. Michel, Launce Kilburne, Jo. Wilson.

Northside.

- 1 Stall on the lefte hand for Jo. Simpson, Jo. Laking, Wm. Wethereld, Nicholas Wetherelde.
- 2 Stall on the left hand for Wm. Tomson, Wm. Jackson, Tho. Nicholson, Wm. Thomson, tanner.
- 3 Stall on the left hand for Henry Robinson, smithe, Wm. Eles, Roger Jackson, Ric. Mothersall.
- 4 On the left hand for Ric. Sheperd, Wm. Hewthwate, Jo. Mathew.

Women.

Southsyde.

- 1 Stall on the right hand, maydes of Arnecliff hall.
- 2 Stall on the righte hand, Wm. Heuthwate, He. Smithe, and Anthony (*sic*) wyues.
- 3 Stall on the righte hand, Jo. Simson for my tenement,<sup>1</sup> Ric. Michell, Rob. Myles, Wm. Win, ther wyues.
- 4 Stall, Wm. Eles, Nich. Wethereld, Jo. Wilson, Launce Kilburn wiues.

Northside

- 1 Stall on the left hand, Wm. Tomson, Ric. Mothersal, Jo. Goodyer wiues.
- 2 Stall on the left hand, Cr. Lambert, Isabel Jacson, Ric. Sheperd, Wm. Simson's wiues.
- 3 Jo. Laking, Jo. Simson, Wm. Weth[e]r[e]ld, Wm. Jackson wiues.
- 4 Thomas Nicholson, Jo. Sheperd, Jo. Mathew, Roger Jacson, Margaret Noddinge.

<sup>1</sup> Fowgill Farm, which had been bought by Mr. Mauleverer.





INGLEBY ARNCLIFFE CHURCH



The mortuary in the old church choir belonged to Arncliff Manor House, where the Mauleverers and their ancestors were buried successively by prescription time out of remembrance, without any molestation or paying anything to the patron or vicar. "Furthermore," continues Mr. Timothy Mauleverer about 1700, "it is an apparent right by antiquity of y<sup>e</sup> Quovell's Armes, time out of minde placed in y<sup>e</sup> Quire window, and upon y<sup>e</sup> antient monuments of y<sup>e</sup> Quovells standing *in perpetuam memoriam* in y<sup>e</sup> said Quire of Arncliff Church. Allso coat Armour, Scutchians (*sic*), and pendent of Armes of our ancestors did hang in y<sup>e</sup> Quire, and remnants thereof still and y<sup>e</sup> helmet yet stand fixed in y<sup>e</sup> said Quire. There is not a stone on y<sup>e</sup> floor of y<sup>e</sup> Quire but what has bin brought from out of y<sup>e</sup> land of Arncliff; for all y<sup>e</sup> flaggs and tombstones belong unto us and our ancestors time out of remembrance. And all y<sup>e</sup> seats and pews intirely on y<sup>e</sup> southside of y<sup>e</sup> body of y<sup>e</sup> church, from y<sup>e</sup> Quire to y<sup>e</sup> church porch, allso belong to Arncliffe L<sup>d</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Manor." If Mr. Mauleverer's account is accurate, a good deal has been destroyed since he wrote. The Colville arms are no longer present in the choir window, and the helmet and remnants of coat-armour have disappeared. There is a helmet lately at Arncliff Hall of the time of Henry VIII., which may have come from the old church. I have pleased myself with the idea that it belonged to Sir William Mauleverer, who was knighted at Flodden. If my conjecture as to the ownership be correct, it is not very probable that this helmet came from Arncliffe Church, as Sir William resided at Wothersome near Leeds, and would most likely be buried in Bardsey Church, where his grandfather, father, and son lie.

In 1418 Sir John Colville by his will ordered his feoffees to make a chantry in the parish church of Arncliff, and directed that a priest should be placed there to sing every day for ever for the good of his soul, and the souls of his wife, Isabel, his ancestors, his heirs, and all Christian people. To provide for the support of this priest, Sir John ordered his feoffees to set aside ten marcs a year in land or rent. There is no record of the existence of this chantry, so it seems probable that this pious design was never carried into effect, very likely in consequence of the stringency of the Statutes of Mortmain, and of the testator dying in debt.<sup>1</sup>

The church was rebuilt in 1821, at a short distance to the north-west of the old site, with sash windows, a style which for distinction's sake may be termed Churchwarden or Georgian Gothic. It is thought that in a short time this church will be one of the

<sup>1</sup> See Appendix, No. 3.

very few examples of that style remaining untouched by the restorer. The edifice in question consists of a tower at the west end, an aisleless nave and chancel, with a vestry on the north side of the chancel, a west door and one on the south side of the chancel; the interior being filled with narrow painted pews of the period, with a high one for the squire at the south-east of the nave, and a three-decker pulpit opposite. Over the outside of the west doorway is the date, encircled with the following inscription, "Populis cunctis domus mea, domus orationis vocabitur, A.D., 1821."<sup>1</sup> The arch of the outer doorway, as has been before mentioned, has been in part removed from the old church. It is very much scored, as is generally the case where soft stone has been used. The square tower is probably a copy of the former one, but more lofty. The windows, of which there is a couplet in each of the four sides, are likely enough rude imitations of the ones existing before, which they resemble in character. At the east end is a window of three lights, from the old church, containing two shields: *Argent a lion rampant azure*, Fauconberg; and, *Or a chevron gules with a chief vair*, St. Quentin.<sup>2</sup> These are the arms of the first and second wives of Sir William Colville, who was alive about 1360. The absence of the husband's arms may be accounted for by the attainder of his son and heir, Sir John Colville, in consequence of his having been implicated in Archbishop Scrope's rebellion against Henry IV., after which event his arms may have been defaced. That such punishment was not unusual in the times of chivalry is shown by the punishment Sir Artegall inflicts on the boaster Talus, whom he had vanquished:—

First he his beard did shave, and fowly shent,  
Then from him reft his shield, and it renverst,  
And blotted out his armes with falshood blent,  
And himselfe baffuld, and his armes unherst,  
And broke his sword in twaine, and all his armour sperst.

*Færie Queene*, v., 3, 37.

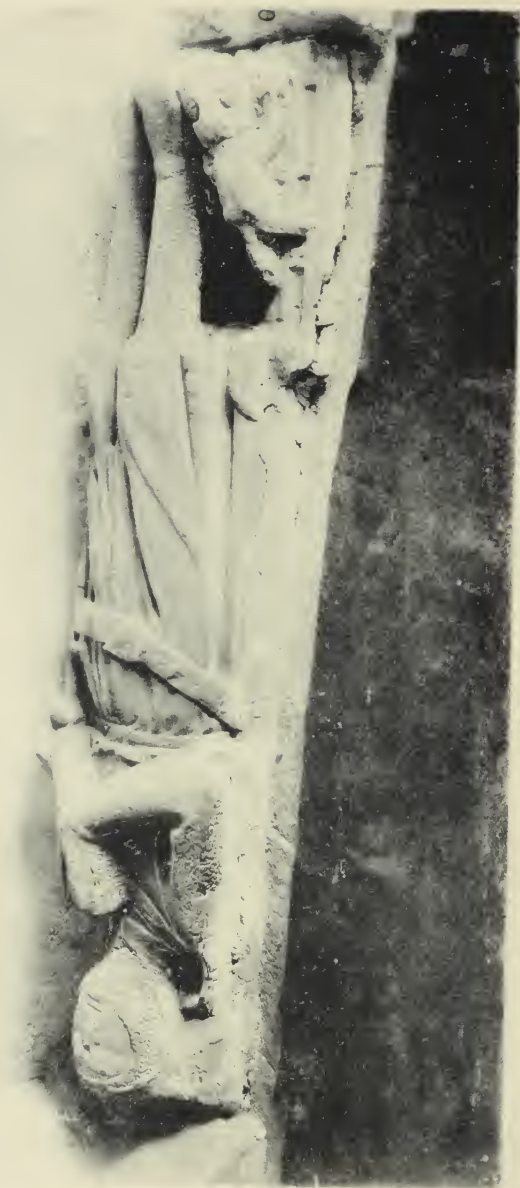
<sup>1</sup> Isaiah, lvi. 7.

<sup>2</sup> At an earlier period the St. Quintins bore three chevrons. In the reign of Edward II. (*Nicolas's Roll, temp. Edward II.*, p. 93) Sir Herbert St. Quentin had three, and in the next reign (*Nicolas's Roll, temp. Edward III.*, p. 22) le Sire de St. Quintine bore the same number, but Sir William de St. Quintyne bore the one. Sir John, who was buried at Brandesburton in 1397, reverted to the three chevrons, although Sir Thomas,

1420, and his namesake, who however was only an esquire, 1445, both buried at Harpham, bore the single chevron (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xii., 203, 211-216). In all the Heraldic Visitations there is never more than the single chevron. In 1311 John de St. Quintin bore on his shield the chief vair alone, the crest, John Baptist's head in a charger (*Durham Miscellanea*, 4930l. Engraved in *Surtees' Durham*, Plate x., 28).







COLVILLE EFFIGY, SOUTH SIDE OF CHANCEL.

On either side of the Communion Table lies a recumbent effigy in stone of a knight, 5ft. 10 inches in length. They are both precisely similar in all details, and most probably represent Sir William Colville and his brother Sir Robert, the former of whom died shortly before 1300.<sup>1</sup> The latter survived some twenty years or more, but the effigies may have been made at the same time. The one on the north side has the Colville arms on his shield (which is large and slightly concave): *Or, a fess gules, in chief three torteaux*. The shield of the other knight has been a great deal broken, but the base which remains is plain, and this would suit the Colville coat. The tilting helmet still lies by the head of the knight on the north side, having in the other case been destroyed. The armour is chain-mail, the only pieces of plate being the kneecaps. The coif demailles or head-covering is surrounded with a jewelled circlet. All the body armour is covered with a sleeveless surcoat reaching below the hawberk. There is one feature in these effigies, to which my attention has been directed by Mr. W. H. St. John Hope, Assistant Secretary to the Society of Antiquaries, which is very unusual, and in one respect unique, that is the ailettes. "Ailettes," or little wings, was the term applied to small square shields, worn upon the shoulders of knights from the latter part of the reign of Edward I. to that of Edward III. Their use it is hard to determine; for their position in effigies *behind* the shoulders is opposed to the theory that they were defences for the neck. Ailettes covered with cloth occur in 1278, and of leather, ornamented with pearls, in 1313, shewing they were more for ornament than for use. Instances on brasses are not so uncommon, as at Trumpington in Cambridgeshire, Gorleston in Suffolk, and Chartham in Kent; but besides the example here there are only three effigies in England on which they are seen, Ash-by-Sandwich in Kent, Clehongre in Herefordshire, and Great Tew in Oxfordshire. The Clehongre figure is especially curious, as shewing the ailette fastened by its *lagueus* or bust, which appears as the outside. In all these examples, and probably here also, the ailettes are quadrangular, but in illuminated MSS. and other instances the round, pentagonal, and lozenge shapes are seen also. In the Arncliffe one the ailette on the right shoulder, which is only visible in the effigy on the south side, though a great deal broken, still exhibits the fesse of the Colville coat, though the torteaux have disappeared.

<sup>1</sup> These figures closely resemble in their details the brass of Sir Roger Trumpington, now in Trumpington Church, near Cambridge, which is assigned to the year 1289; except that

the tilting helmet is there absent, and the details are more visible in the metal. An engraving of this monument is given in Haines's *Monumental Brasses*, Part I., cxlvi.

The unique feature which only exists on the effigy on the north side, as in the other case the helmet has been destroyed, is the use of the ailette on the left shoulder as a peg on which to hang the helmet. This curious use was detected by Mr. W. H. St. John Hope.<sup>1</sup> The surcoat is confined by a belt round the waist, which has been buckled, and the long tag twisted over the belt from which it hangs some way down. Over the right shoulder is a baldrick from which the sword depends. It, like the belt, has been buckled with the end twisted over and hanging down. The sword, at the left side, has a cross-handle and a plain apple-shaped pommel. The kneecaps, as has been already mentioned, are of plate. The spurs are of the straight or prick kind. The hands are covered with gloves of chain mail, the narrow leather strap fastening them round the wrist being quite visible. Apparently the gloves were without fingers, but this is not certain. The border round the stones supporting the figures has a quatrefoil ornament, which is repeated on the belt and baldrick. The feet in each case rest on a lion with some animal in its mouth.

At the head and feet of these knights are stones bearing coats of arms,<sup>2</sup> but not necessarily having any connection with the figures. I am unable to explain how they came to be placed here. They are in couplets and are eight in number, four being on triangular-shaped stones and four on flat ones. Those on the triangular stones are: *Or, on a bend sable three eagles argent*, Sir Robert de Mauley,<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> See Fairholt's *Costume in England* (Dillon), ii., 4, and Hewitt's *Ancient Armour*, i., 245-252. The latter writer, quoting a French authority, states that instances of ailettes on monuments in France are very scarce. He mentions three, dated 1322, 1331, and 1341. At the siege of Carlaverock, in 1300, Robert de Tony wore a white coat and ailettes and a white shield and banner, with a red maunche.

"Robert de Tony . . . .  
Blanche cote at blanches ailettes,  
Escu blanche et banniere blanche  
Avoit a la vermeille blanche."

(*Siege of Carlaverock* (Nicolas), 42).

<sup>2</sup> The following is the description of these arms from contemporary heraldic rolls, all edited by Sir Harris Nicolas, from the Roll of the reign of Edward II.:—"S. Robert de Maulee, de or, a une bende sable, en la bende iij egles de argent (p. 61). S. Wauter Fauconberge, de argent, a un lion rampaund de azure (p. 11). S. Nicholas de Meynil, de azure, a ij barres gymiles de or, od le chef de or (*Ibid.*). S. Robert de Coleville, de or, a une fesse de gouples, en le chef iij rondels de gouples (p. 60). S. Thomas de

Coleville, de or, a une fesse de gouples, en la fesse iij lioncels de argent (p. 96)." In the Roll of the reign of Henry III. (p. 11), "Piers de Maulee, de veirre a la manche de gouples;" and in that of the reign of Edward III. (pp. 12, 13), "Monsire William Malbis, d'argent, a une cheveron de gules, a trois testes de bys rates gules. Monsire de Sigeston, port d'argent, a une egle espanie de sable, a double teste, beke et pedes de gouples." In Powell's *Roll temp. Edward III. (The Reliquary)*, N.S. iv., 95, Sir John Sigeston has a red eagle.

<sup>3</sup> In *Nicolas's Roll of Arms, temp. Edward II.* (p. 61), Sir John de Mauley had three white dolphins on the bend, and Sir Edmund three white wyverns, whilst Sir Peter (*Ibid.*, p. 95), the head of the family, bore the bend undifferenced. Sir Edmund, who was slain at Bannockburn, has a monument to his memory in Bainton Church, near Driffield. The black bend seems to have descended to the Mauleys from the Fossards, from whom they inherited Doncaster and Mulgrave. The original Mauley coat was, *Vair a maunche gules* (*Nicolas's Roll of Arms, temp. Henry III.*, p. 11).



COLVILLE EFFIGY, NORTH SIDE OF CHANCEL.





coupled with *Argent a lion rampant azure*, Fauconberg of Rise and Skelton<sup>1</sup>; and *Vair a maunche gules*, Mauley of Mulgrave, with *Azure three bars gemelles and a chief or*, Meynell of Whorlton. The arms on the flat stones are: *Or, a fess gules, and in chief three torteaux*, Colville of Arncliffe and Dale, coupled with *Or on a fess gules three lions rampant argent*, Colville of Coxwold<sup>2</sup>; and *Argent a chevron between three hinds' heads erased gules*, Malbis of Hawnby and Scawton<sup>3</sup>; and *Argent a double-headed eagle displayed sable*, Sigston of Sigston.<sup>4</sup>

Besides these there are the following modern monuments. Over the pulpit is a marble monument with the following inscription:—

Sacred  
To the memory of  
William Mauleverer Esquire  
Of Arncliffe  
Who died the 27th of March 1857  
Aged 69 years.

Also of  
Helen his wife  
Who died the 6th of September 1859  
Aged 79.

Arms: *Mauleverer, impaling quarterly 1 and 4, Argent, a chevron gules between three boars' heads erased azure*, Abercromby of

<sup>1</sup> These arms were assumed by the Fauconbergs as the senior representatives of the Bruces of Skelton. Their own arms were: *Or a fess azure and in chief three pallets gules* (*Archæologia*, xxix., 418), which appears on stone on the side of the east window of Guisbrough priory church.

<sup>2</sup> The true connection between this family and the Colvilles of Dale has not occurred to me. In addition to the striking similarity in their arms, they possessed the manor of Halikeld, in the parish of Sigston, where the Dale branch were the superior lords. In 1314 Sir Thomas de Coleville, knight, the owner of Halikeld, and Mabilla, his wife, had a grant from bishop Richard de Kellawe of four acres of the bishop's moor at Allerton (Northallerton), called Bullehounmore, now Bullamoor, which lay between Alverton and Sigston (*Registrum Palat. Dunelm.*, Rolls Series, II., 1254).

<sup>3</sup> These arms were afterwards assumed by the Beckwiths, who represented the

Malbis family. The Colvilles held Dale of Malbis, as of the manor of Scawton.

<sup>4</sup> It would be interesting to know what induced a family of small Yorkshire squires to assume the insignia of the Holy Roman Empire. If, as seems not unlikely, the Sigstons were paternally Colvilles, the eagle may be a punning reference to Arncliff. Black double-headed eagles are found in the window of the north aisle of Kirkby Sigston Church, but not heraldically disposed. In the same place are the Colville arms, and also Argent a cross gules, and in the chief quarters two crescents of the second. This last also appears on a loose stone. It is not quite certain to whom these arms belong. In Mr. Th. Jenyn's *Booke of Armes* (*The Antiquary*, i., 208), John Wassand bore argent a fess and two crescents gules, "*d'argent a une fees et deux cressantz de goules.*" The crescents are tricked in chief in another version. In the same window are paly argent and or, over all a saint three quarters length. This last may possibly not be an heraldic bearing.

Birkenbog; 2 and 3, *Argent a lion passant guardant gules, crowned with an imperial crown proper*, Ogilvy, Lord Banff.<sup>1</sup>

On the east side of the hall pew is a similar monument, with the following inscription:

Near this place lie the remains

Of Thomas Mauleverer Esq<sup>r</sup>

Obit<sup>2</sup> 27th of April 1785

Aged 66 years.

Also the remains

Of Sarah Pawson his wife

Obit 13th of July 1810

Aged 77 years.

Also of Frances their fourth daughter

Obit 11th of January 1827

Aged 66 years

Also of Mary their fifth daughter

Obit 16th of May 1833

Aged 66 years

Arms: *Mauleverer alone.*

On a brass plate on the south side of the same pew is this inscription:—

Sacred

To the memory of

Georgina Helen Brown

wife of

Douglas Brown Esq., Q.C.,

and youngest daughter of

William Mauleverer Esq.

She died on the 22nd of October 1879

Aged 56 years.

Also of the above

Douglas Brown Esq Q.C.

Formerly Recorder of Kings Lynn

He died on the 29<sup>th</sup> June 1892

Aged 72 years.



<sup>1</sup> Mr. William Mauleverer married Helen, daughter of Sir George Abercromby, of Birkenbog, Bart., by Jane Ogilvy, eldest daughter of Alexander, seventh Lord Banff, and sister and

heiress of William, eighth and last Lord Banff.

<sup>2</sup> This word is wrongly spelt throughout.







HOGBACK FROM ARNCLIFFE HALL; NOW AT DURHAM.

To the south-east of the church lies the enclosed burial place of the owners of Arncliffe, which was the chancel of the old church. It has been enlarged of late years.<sup>1</sup> There are numerous escutcheons on the tombs, one bearing nine coats in rows of three, but none can now be decyphered but two, one with a fess, and the other a chevron. In the north-west corner is a slab with two coats, the sinister or female side being Colville. Besides metal plates bearing inscriptions similar to those already noted, the two following deserve record:—

I ask't and had what I desir'd for ever,  
 I sought and found celestia! joy for ever,  
 I knock't and heaven was opened unto me  
 And there I rest in god eternally:  
 All that desire to find eternall rest  
 Do as I have done and be for ever blest.  
 This Epitaph of Elizabeth Mauleverer senior was made by  
 her selfe 18<sup>o</sup> January 1661, who died 22<sup>o</sup> Maij 1674.  
 Tho: Mann Eboraci sculpt.

May Grace Brown  
 Wife of William Brown Esq.  
 Born May 10<sup>th</sup> 1855  
 Married Jan<sup>y</sup> 19<sup>th</sup> } 1884  
 Died Oct. 31<sup>st</sup>

Near the Mauleverer vault are two medieval monuments, both of stone, one with a slightly curved surface on which a cross has been roughly picked, the other is three and a half feet long by three-quarters broad, with a sword, having no guard, carved on it. A portion of a pre-Conquest sepulchral monument, not unlike a small coffin in shape, with a rounded top, has been sent from here to the York Museum.

In connection with these monuments, it will be convenient here to refer to one now in the library of the Dean and Chapter of Durham, which is of a much earlier date than any of those mentioned above. It was found some forty years ago in a *cam* or hedge-bank, which was being dug down for the purpose of building a wall round the upper end of the hall garden. It forms one of the class technically known as hogbacked stones. It is of an oblong form, made of the ordinary sandstone of the district, 4 feet 3 inches long, 1½ feet high, and 10 inches wide at the base, tapering gradually to a

<sup>1</sup> The person buried in the grave immediately adjoining the Mauleverer vault is Harriet Dorothy Preston, spinster, who died at Arncliffe, and was buried October

23, 1833. She was one of the Prestons of Flasby, and was related to the Mauleverers through the Wilberfosses.

blunt ridge at the top. At either end is a demi-bear embracing the stone between its paws, with its mouth muzzled. On both sides is the same device, consisting of three runic knots. An engraving of a monument of the same type is given as a frontispiece to Cutt's *Sepulchral Slabs and Crosses*, from Heysham in Lancashire. Among the old stones at Brompton near Northallerton are two or three very similar to the Arncliffe one. It is somewhat difficult to assign a date to this monument. Perhaps somewhere between the years 800 and 900 will not be very far from the mark. The sculpture seems too good to permit of a much later date.

In 1658 it was declared that it had been the custom for time without the memory of man, for the church-earth fence of Ingleby-under-Arncliffe to be made and maintained by the inhabitants, each *front*<sup>1</sup> making and upholding three yards and two inches from the court-wall corner towards the lane. And as the wall from the said court-wall to the west end of the dog-kennel had been repaired by Timothy Mauleverer, which should have been done by the inhabitants, they agreed "from henceforth to make and maintain so much of the said church-earth<sup>2</sup> fence, according to the said proportion of three yards and two inches for every front (Robert Robinson beginning), from the north-west corner of the said church-earth fence along the lane towards the east, as shall be equivalent in measure to that which the said Timothy Mauleverer hath now made as aforesaid."

The value of the living at present is only £38 a year without a house. Even when combined with that of East Harlsey (with which it was held for over a century by three generations of the Steele family, the Rev. R. J. Steele, of East Harlsey, being the third in succession), the united income of the two benefices does not exceed £100 a year. There is however a parsonage house at Harlsey.

From a Book of Receipts for tithes and oblations for the years 1620 to 1630, we learn that then the parson was literally passing rich (if such are rich) on a little over ten pounds a year. His income appears to have been derived exclusively from the small tithes and Easter offerings. The oblation or offering customarily given by each person was two pence. Hay was tithed at two pence an oxgang. Ploughs, kine, fowls, and swarms of bees paid a penny a piece, calves half that amount. Pigs were mulcted in a disproportionate sum. The widow of Mr. William Mauleverer had to pay 2s. 6d. in 1628

<sup>1</sup> A *front* or *frontstead* is the site on which a house stands or formerly stood, which had been built at a sufficiently early date to carry with it what are

called "common rights" (*North Riding Records*, v., 196n).

<sup>2</sup> This term is not at all uncommon amongst Yorkshire wills of the sixteenth century.

for three pigs. Geese, turkeys and ducks had also to pay their dues, and lastly for chrisoms<sup>1</sup> a sum of sixpence was payable. Amongst the greater tithes, which went to the lay rector, was one on fleeces which were valued at eighteenpence apiece. In 1629 the value of the tithe corn for the parish was £13 8s., there being twenty-four bushels of beans at 36s., nine of barley at 18s., fifty-six of oats at £3 5s. 4d., forty-four of wheat at £6 12s., and ten of maslingin at 26s. 8d., the last being a mixture of rye and wheat sown together, now generally called maslin or meslin.

Another manuscript book gives the details of the parochial expenditure for the years 1588 to 1628. It may conveniently be divided into two parts, ecclesiastical and civil, the former being disbursed through the two churchwardens, and the latter through the constable. Let us first take the ecclesiastical part. As their name imports the churchwardens' first duty was to look after the fabric of the church and all connected with it, and see that it was kept in a proper state of repair. The building with which these churchwardens had to do, was of course the old church, which had been built in Norman times. "Mending the church" in some way or another is an item of very frequent occurrence in these accounts. Thus in 1599 two shillings were expended on the repair of the steeple and porch. Slates were the most costly amongst the materials required. They had to be brought from a considerable distance, probably from Westmoreland, and skilled labour was necessary for fixing them on the roof. In 1595 a new roof was placed on the church, and when it was reared the workmen had 14d. given them to buy ale and bread with to celebrate the event.

In the winter time the roof was packed tightly inside with moss to prevent the snow driving in under the slates. The picking of this moss gave employment to the infirm poor of the parish. In the tower or, as it was then termed, the steeple, hung the bell, apparently a solitary one. Sixpence was expended in 1614 on mending the bell-tongue, and once the bell-wheel required looking to. But if the bell itself was seldom out of repair, the "strings" or ropes with their traces by which it was pulled were constantly wearing out, and hardly a year passed by without money being spent on them. In

<sup>1</sup> It was directed by the First Prayer-Book of Edward VI., 1549, that after the child had been baptized, "the minister shall put upon him his white vesture, commonly called the *Chrisom*, and say, 'Take this white vesture for a token of the innocency, which by God's grace in this holy sacrament of baptism is given

unto thee; and for a sign whereby thou art admonished, so long as thou livest, to give thyself to innocency of living, that after this transitory life thou mayest be partaker of the life everlasting.'" When a woman was purified she was directed to offer her chrisom, and other accustomed offerings.

1603 they could get no new string, so they had to "eke out the bell-strings with two traces." The church door, which was strengthened with iron bands, was hung on "crooks," and fastened with a lock and bolt. The windows were glazed, but whether it was from the bad material or the inferior workmanship, or perhaps both, they required constant repair, so that the "glazoners" must have found frequent employment. Except the choir which was paved with sepulchral slabs, the rest of the floor was of earth. The pews seem to have been kept in repair by their occupiers; at least there is only one mention of the forms, which were footed at a cost of 2*d.* It seems most probable that there was no pulpit in the church until 1614, when one was made and set up at a cost of 16*s.* When they did get one the people determined that it should be handsomely arrayed. Its door was fairly hung on gimmers.<sup>1</sup> Three yards of "valoure"<sup>2</sup> were bought for ten shillings to cover it with, besides two yards of buckram at 20*d.*, and four yards of fringe for a trimming. The "quishinge" was of silk, and a shilling was laid out on a yard of fustian for a covering. It took two fleeces to stuff it, and like the pulpit it was trimmed with fringe. The making-up the pulpit-cloth and cushion cost another shilling. And lastly overhead, probably suspended from the ceiling, was the pulpit-cover or sounding board. The great church-bible, which would be chained to a desk, at times demanded repair. In 1589 it had a new cover, and ten years later it had to be mended again. This bible was replaced by a new one in 1614, no doubt a copy of the authorized version now in use, which was first published in 1611.<sup>3</sup> This was a very expensive book, costing 43*s.* 4*d.*, sixpence being charged for the carriage; considering its great weight very moderate. The communion table was covered with a linen cloth, for which 2½ yards of linen were required, and the sacramental wine was given in a pewter pot. The wine was very cheap, two quarts only costing a shilling.<sup>4</sup> The bread generally cost a penny each communion. The Holy Communion seems to have been celebrated three times a year, Christmas or New Year's Day, Easter, and the King's Day, that is the day of his accession, which,

<sup>1</sup> "Gimmers for the pulpitt, 18*d.*," is the entry in the original. The word implies that the hinges were in couples. See s.v. "gimbals," in Skeat's *Etymological Dictionary of the English Language*.

<sup>2</sup> Velvet. From the French "velours."

<sup>3</sup> In 1612 Bishop Jewell's works were bought for 25*s.* 6*d.*

<sup>4</sup> May 1, 1614. "Churchwardens for 2 quartes of wyne for a communion, 12*d.*; fetchng it, 2*d.*" The price seems excessively low, only three pence a pint. In 1617 the wine cost 12*d.*, and in 1613 9*d.* Earlier it was cheaper. In 1604 a sum of four pence was expended on wine for communion, but in September, 1614, the bread and wine for the communions on November 5 and Christmas amounted to 14*d.*



in James I.'s time was the 24th of March. After Gunpowder Plot there was a fourth communion on November 5th. For the washing of the surplice, or as it is once called "the church gear," two pence was allowed annually, while the surplice itself cost six shillings.

This about concludes what had to be done by the churchwardens in relation to the church and its belongings; but besides such matters as these they had other and even more important duties to fulfil. Twice or thrice in the year they had to be present at the archdeacon's visitation, which was generally held somewhere in the neighbourhood, as at Stokesley or Guisbrough, but occasionally as far as twenty or thirty miles away, at Helmsley or Kirkby Moorside. At the visitation the churchwardens had to present the Articles,<sup>1</sup> and give in the entries for the year from the parish register on parchment, which were sent on to York. The register itself was written on the same material, and there are divers entries for buying parchment to enlarge it. Unluckily it has disappeared, although a chest with a couple of locks and iron bands was bought in 1605 to preserve it and the other parish papers.

To give an idea of the civil expenditure of the parish it will be best to take the portion for the summer of the year 1588. This is the earliest account extant, and is in a fair state of preservation. It has peculiar claims on our attention, as at that particular time the Spanish Armada was off our coast, and some of the entries refer to the preparations which were being made to repel the invaders in case they should land. It is given in full for the period named, the only change made being the substitution of Arabic for Roman numerals:—

A note of all charges the Constable<sup>2</sup> haythe laid forthe for the Demesnes and the Town sense May 25 till July 21, 1588.

Cunstable's Charges to Stoxlay (Stokesley) 4*l*. Once to Gisbrughe 8*l*. Five men to Barnebee Moor<sup>3</sup> 3*s*. 9*d*. For oyling a callever<sup>4</sup> 1*d*.

<sup>1</sup> As these Articles are often referred to and difficult to meet with, I have printed them in the Appendix, No. i.

<sup>2</sup> At this period the Constable was an official elected annually by the parish.

<sup>3</sup> For the muster and training at Barnaby Moor, near Guisbrough. The usual place of meeting was Seamer Moor, near Scarborough. The number of soldiers sent from this parish was three.

<sup>4</sup> "Caliver." A light kind of musket, or harquebus, fired without a rest, introduced in the reign of Elizabeth. It derived its name from the calibre or width of its bore. Edmund Yorke during this reign writes:—"Before the battle of

Mounguntour (Moncontour, 15 ), the princes of the religion caused several thousand harquebusses to be made, all of one 'calibre,' which was called 'harquebuse de calibre de Monsieur le Prince;' so I think some man not understanding French brought hither the name of the height of the bullet of the piece, which word 'calibre' is yet continued with our good canonniere" (Maitland's *History of London*). "In 1578 there were 7,000 'calivers' in the Tower. Twenty-eight early specimens of this arm are at Penshurst, some dated 1595. The length is 4ft. 10in., the barrel 3ft. 6½in." (Fairholt's *Costume in England*, ed. Dillon,



Trayning money 10s. Quittans for it 4*d*. One Tickett<sup>1</sup> 4*d*. One sheaf of arrowes<sup>2</sup> 2*s*. 6*d*. One quarter black clothe 6*d*. Repairing the beacon 2*s*. 10*d*. One Cote of plate<sup>3</sup> 14*s*. Concerninge poor 3*s*. 2*d*. To W<sup>m</sup> Hewth(waite) for a Sallett<sup>4</sup> 2*s*. To him for a swerd 2*s*. A dagger 16*d*. To widow Richardson for a swerd 2*s*. To W<sup>m</sup> Wetherell for a dagger 14*d*. For a lether to hing<sup>5</sup> the flask in 2*d*. Setting a chea[p]<sup>6</sup> on a dagger 1*d*. Armorer of Stoxlay 3*s*. To W<sup>m</sup> Thomas for stocking the gun 2*s*. 6*d*. To James Sander for mending the gun and nales wanting, 10*d*. Cunstable's charges, Trinity Even and 5 and 6 of June 12*d*. One yard of harden<sup>7</sup> 6*d*. Two swerd girdels 12*d*. At plate-cote burning<sup>8</sup> 1*d*. Carrying it to Ollerton (Northallerton) to Ric. Mothersall 1*d*. Lether for the archers jerkings 6*s*. 10*d*. One Braser<sup>9</sup> 2*d*. To Ric. Ward for mending the gun 2*d*. For making the cote of plate 3*s*. 8*d*. Canvasse threde, wax, and rosell<sup>10</sup> 4*s*. Covering the skull agane<sup>11</sup> 9*d*. One dagger 18*d*. Armorer of Stoxlay 20*d*. Mowldes<sup>12</sup> 6*d*. Constable's Charges at Stoxlay, 15, 22, and 29 of June, and two dayes at Ollerton, 20*d*. Two lyninges, threde, and woll, to the headpece 4*d*. Making the jirking 4*d*. Cunstable for going once to Runckton, twyse to Pottoe, twyse to Swainebee, twyse to Scarthe Wodd, 6*d*. To Tho. Wilson for a swerd scaberd 8*d*. To Oliver for sheathing a dagger 3*d*. To Ric. Ward for the gun 2*d*. Carrying it 1*d*. Poyntes<sup>13</sup> 3*d*.

ii., 109). In 1609 the parish bought a musket with its rest, as at that time they required support when being fired; and "bandelears," that is, little cases of wood or tin, each of them containing the charge of powder for a musket, and fastened to a broad band of leather, which the person who was to use them put round his neck. The band itself is also frequently termed a bandoleer (*Halliwell*, s.v. "bandoleer"). In 1616 a good deal had to be done to the musket. It required a new rammerwand, rammerwand head, and spring, and the clock, probably meaning the mechanism, had to be dressed. Another time wrest nails or screws to the gun had to be gotten from the smith at Northallerton.

<sup>1</sup> Meaning uncertain.

<sup>2</sup> Two bowstrings cost two pence.

<sup>3</sup> Dressing the armour is a not unfrequent item.

<sup>4</sup> Or salade, a light helmet.

<sup>5</sup> To hang. Simply a mode, and an ancient one, of pronunciation. *cf.* Hinglock. The flask was, of course, for powder.

<sup>6</sup> Later on 14*d*. was paid for making a scabbard and two "cheapes." The cheapes, or chapes, were the plates of metal at the point of the sheath or scabbard. Chaucer uses the verb in the

*Canterbury Tales* (Prologue, 368)--

"Here (their) knyfes were 'ichapud' nat with bras,  
But al with silver wrought ful clene and wel."

<sup>7</sup> A coarse linen fabric used for making wrappers, etc. "Hards," coarse flax, the refuse of flax or hemp (*Atkinson's Cleveland Glossary*, s.v. "harding"). In these accounts we find it used in making caps.

<sup>8</sup> Burnishing.

<sup>9</sup> A guard for the arm used by archers, to prevent the friction of the bowstring on the coat.

<sup>10</sup> Rosin. "Rosina, rosyle," *Nominale MS.*, XV. Century (*Halliwell*).

<sup>11</sup> A steel cap. "To Simmond, for mending the stele capp, 2*d*." Sept. 21, 1588.

<sup>12</sup> Moulds for casting or running bullets. In 1625 "a bandileir and mooldes" were bought for 2*s*. 8*d*., and 6*s*. expended on powder and shot. Generally they made their own bullets, and from the frequent notices of payments to the saltpetre man it would appear their own powder too.

<sup>13</sup> "For pointes, 3*d*." July 6, 1589. Probably the prickers used for probing the touch-hole—represented, I believe, still in certain parts of an officer's uniform: as in "shoulder-points with longer taggs than" another's, from Beaumont and Fletcher (J. C. A., in *North Riding Records*, ii., 309).

In addition to the duties above specified, and to those usually performed nowadays by the constable, he was employed in many other ways. He was a very important agent in the administration of the old Poor Laws, and was constantly engaged in forwarding persons through the parish to the next constabulary on their way to their place of settlement. Under these laws, which were in force until the reign of William IV., a person had no right to relief from the parish unless he had been born there, or resided there a certain number of years. The question whether a pauper had acquired a right of settlement was a source of constant litigation, and no method was left untried to prevent a person likely to come on the parish residing long enough to become entitled to relief. This forwarding paupers must have been a troublesome undertaking, especially when they were cripples or "distract<sup>1</sup>" persons. In these cases the constable was allowed to hire a horse to carry them. Persons with passports also had a right to relief. Some of these travellers must have had strange tales to tell. Not the least wonderful would those be which were related by four persons, who passed through the parish in 1617 on their way from Jerusalem.<sup>2</sup> Soldiers too had to be set forth, that is clad and armed, to France and Ireland, where war was going on during most of Elizabeth's reign. The constable's chief duties outside the parish were "voiages" to Stokesley, always called Stoxlay, where he had to be present at the Pettit, Statute, and High Constables' Sessions. Once in 1613 he was at York at the Syse (Assize) week, and once it is recorded he attended the Sheriff's turn or court. The parish itself was not without the means of inflicting punishment on delinquents. There were stocks with a hinglock or padlock to them, where offenders could be confined; and in 1601 the terrors of the law were further increased by the erection of a whip-stock, by means of which a very economical and favourite method of punishment could be carried out. Another of the constable's duties was to raise the hue-and-cry after any criminal, whether started in his own parish, or crossing it whilst trying to escape from another. His remuneration

<sup>1</sup> "Impatient of my absence,  
And grief that young Octavius with  
Mark Antony  
Have made themselves so strong :—for  
with her death  
That tidings came ;—with this she fell  
'distract,'  
And, her attendants absent, swallow'd  
fire."  
—*Julius Cæsar*, iv. iii., 152-156.

The word "abstract" was used in the same sense in Yorkshire in 1534—"In so

mych that the seid poorre woman at this day is not well in her mynde, but "abstract" and almost madde, they did so cruelly order hir (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xv., 89).

<sup>2</sup> In 1406 William Smyth of Ingylby under Arnecliffe gave 6s. 8d. to a man to go on a pilgrimage to St. Thomas of Canterbury, or more if necessary (*Reg. Test.*, iii., 268). A most interesting paper on the subject of pilgrimages in medieval times might be compiled from the wills at York.

on such occasions was a penny, and he was entitled to call on all persons to come and assist him in his endeavours to effect a capture.

With a brief notice of the taxes and charitable donations given by the parish, we shall have mentioned the more important items contained in the book. After the multiplicity of taxes which our modern civilization inflicts upon us, it is quite refreshing to see with how little our ancestors managed to get along. The rate for bridges was the heaviest item. This with pensions and contributions to subsidies pretty well exhausts the list. Lame soldiers, hospitals, and the prisoners for debt in the King's Bench, Marshalsea, and York Castle, received help. This seems to have been a compulsory charitable relief, as it occurs every quarter, and probably the same may be inferred of the money given in 1603 to the people in Langbargh infected with the plague. This is the only time any reference is made to this terrible and, at that time, common scourge. Most of the charity was given to persons provided with briefs, which stated the grounds on which they were deserving of assistance. Unfortunately these accounts rarely go into details. Fire and shipwreck were the most ordinary causes of misfortune. In 1610 a man named Morrell got relief on the ground that he had been spoiled by the "Dunkirkes," probably meaning pirates from Dunkirk, at that time a Spanish possession. In the same year money was given to the building of Huntingdon Church, most likely Huntington near York, and in 1602 relief was sent to Barton-on-Humber, which had been burnt. In the same year, 1617, that help was given to the travellers from Jerusalem, a sum of ten pence was contributed to the relief of the settlers in Virginia.<sup>1</sup> In 1621 forty shillings were paid to a benevolence, that is, nominally a voluntary gratuity given by subjects to their king, but in reality a tax or forced loan. In consequence of the abuse of this method of raising money under the first two Stewart kings, it was ordained by the Petition of Right (1628), that no man should be compelled to make any loan, gift or benevolence, without common consent by act of parliament. After Mr. William Mauleverer's death in 1618 the accounts were ill-kept and are imperfect, the interesting entries becoming very few and far between. In 1690 Mr. Timothy Mauleverer paid poll-tax for himself, wife, sister, and four children. In 1692 the parish contributed £8 7s. 6d. as their quota towards the sum of £1,751,702 18s. voted by Parliament for carrying on a vigorous war against France. Five years later a rate of £4 was laid on the parish to help to pay for carrying "the soldgers' artillery from Allerton to Stoxley," which would have to pass through the village.

<sup>1</sup> "A lay made May 1, 1617 . . . . To Virginia, xd."

The registers commence in the year 1659, but the earlier pages are very much rubbed. Beside the entries relative to the Mauleverers, which have been utilised in the pedigree of that family given below, there is only one item worthy of notice. "(The Banns of) William Metcalfe Esq. and Mrs. Hanna Marwood, daughter of George Marwood Esq.,<sup>1</sup> was published the 26th of Aprill, y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>rd</sup> of May, and on y<sup>e</sup> 10 of May, in the close of publike worship in the parish church of Ingleby-under-Arncliff in y<sup>e</sup> yeare 1657."<sup>2</sup>

The list of the chaplains and curates of Ingleby Arncliffe given below is unfortunately very imperfect, more especially after the Reformation. The Archbishops' Registers at York give no assistance on this point, as up to a late date the Incumbents were only Perpetual Curates and not Vicars, being licensed by the Archbishop but not inducted. By an Act passed at the instance of the late Bishop Wilberforce, these Perpetual Curacies have been designated Vicarages; a very regrettable and confusing change, which has destroyed an historical association without in any way improving the position of the Incumbent. The names of the earlier Incumbents are given on the authority of the Arncliffe MSS., chiefly Manor Rolls.

#### VICARS OF INGLEBY ARNCLIFF.

ROBERT was parson of Arncliff and Heslarton about 1170 (see page 126).

WILLIAM OF WHORLTON (Weruelt'), chaplain, was a witness with Robert Ingeram, Philip Colevil', Stephen Guyr, John de Meignill', William Ingeram, John Ingeram, and others, to an undated charter, by which Hugh Curur granted to William de Owdeume a bovate in Ingleby, formerly belonging to the donor's father, Roger the Forester.

JOHN TOINER of Ingleby, chaplain, had a grant from Robert de Colville of Arncliff in 1333, of all the lands Colville had in Ingleby beyond the ditch, and all the pasture on both sides. He was still chaplain in 1337.

WILLIAM, the chaplain, occurs in 1368. He brought an action in 1373 in the manor court of Arncliffe against John Hirde, for allowing his beasts to trespass on his land and destroy his hay to the value of 5s. By agreement he was awarded one shilling for damages. He at the same time recovered six pence from the same defendant,

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Timothy Mauleverer had married Elizabeth Metcalfe, a sister of the bridegroom. The Marwoods of Busby, who are paternally Metcalfes, descend from this alliance.

<sup>2</sup> In 1754 was buried Thomas Blackburn, fisherman, who had been drowned in the Trenholm Beck.

whose cattle had been destroying the grass in the churchyard (*erbas cimiterii*), during the four previous years. (*Arncliffe Manor Rolls*.)

PETER DE HARLSEY (Herlissay), chaplain, was attacked in 1391 for two beasts found amongst the corn, and was fined two pence. (*Ibid.*)

JOHN HEWSON occurs in the Manor Rolls between the years 1396 and 1405.

JOHN BANASTER of Ingleby, chaplain, released in 1421 to William Mauleverer and Joan his wife, all claim to the manor of Arncliffe-under-Blakamore, the vill of Ingleby-by-Arncliffe, and the manors of East Heslarton and Lutton, in which he had been enfeoffed by Sir John Colville.<sup>1</sup>

THOMAS KER, chaplain, and John Huthwaite, of Ingleby, granted in 1422 lands in Ingleby-by-Arncliffe, Harlsey, and Sawcock to William Pemberton, barber, and Elizabeth his wife, relict of John Lowick, of Ingleby.

PETER, the chaplain, occurs in the Manor Rolls between 1433 and 1438. In 1435 he was fined two pence for allowing his stag, that is a gelding over a year old, to feed with the lord's horses in the pastures below Alexander Hill. At the same court he was ordered to keep his servant Andrew Skot in good order (*in bona regula custodire*), or to send him out of the lordship, under a penalty of 100s. Skot had been making himself objectionable by assaulting his neighbour, William Redlee, and others, for which he had to pay a fine of 12d. Probably national jealousy was the cause of the order against the chaplain's servant. At the same time an order was made commanding the tenants of the manor not to lodge or board Margaret Skot, most likely a relative of the above-named Andrew, nor give her refreshment (*reficiat*) by day or night within the lordship, under a penalty of 20s., but to carry her to the constable to be placed in the stocks (*cepis*) until she should find sufficient sureties for her departure (*abieccione*). Later on in the same year the chaplain was presented at the Manor Court for breaking the plebiscite made by his neighbours, "vt de gubernacione vnus *frethfeld* in tempore aueriorum."

<sup>1</sup> The following note, indorsed on a draft deed relating to St. Helen's, Auckland, dated 1468, gives the parson's kinship:—"By trewe inquisicion of lawfulle and trewe cristen men, and by dedez, munimentz, infeoffamentz, and other mony evidence, it is fonden that yer wos Johan Banastre of Walton, wich hade issue Ric' Banastre (and) Johan Banastre, his brother; the wich

Johan was sum tyme preste dwellyng at Inglebe and Arnecliff in Clevelond. The wich Ric' had issue Laur' Banastre of Altham, his heyr; the wich Laur' hade Thomas Banastre his heyr; the wich Thomas hade and hase Ric' B. his heyr. So at the forsayde Johan Banastre and Ric' Banastre, son of Thomas Banastre aforsaide ar of kyn and blode at the first and the fowrt."



JOHN THORPE was presented in 1439 at the same place for breaking the rule of the plebiscite against the *Statute of Byrball*.<sup>1</sup> In 1440 he was defendant in three suits of trespass on the land of John Brawby. In one of these suits the plaintiff alleged that his garden, which had been sown with linseed, had been damaged by the chaplain's young pigs to the value of 2s. Thorpe was also presented at the same time for selling beer contrary to the assize.

ROBERT SMYTH was presented in 1443 for having his buildings in bad repair. In 1445 a cottage formerly in the tenure of Robert Smyth, was let to Thomas Roter at 2s. per annum.

ROGER MOREBY was witness in 1444 to a charter of John Mayre, of Yngilby-under-Arnecllyffe, granting lands in the same place to Robert Jakson and William Barbour. In 1448 he and John Plummer were presented for having twenty animals and horses in the lord's several (*separali*) in the Kirkloninges, Alexander Hill, and the Falgh' Field. In 1451 he was witness to a charter by which William Pemberton, barber, and Elizabeth his wife, relict of John Lowick, of Ingleby-by-Arncliffe, granted to Thomas Lowick, son of the said John and Elizabeth, and to Joan, daughter of the said Thomas and Isabel, formerly his wife, lately deceased, lands in Ingleby-by-Arncliffe, Harlsey, and Sawcock.

JOHN THORNHILL was fined 3*d.* in the Manor Court in the summer of 1460, for unlawfully taking firewood from the lord's wood. His house was also in disrepair, but it was found by the jury that it ought to be repaired at the lord's cost, as John Hall, the former tenant, had paid 3*s.* 4*d.* for damages.

JOHN CON was fined 6*d.* in the autumn of 1460 for his servant, who had taken firewood from the *Newhagg*. In 1462 he was fined a penny for letting his pigs run in the corn of lady Joan Mauleverer. Still chaplain in 1465.

JOHN SMITH "cappellanus parochialis de Ingilby," and William Maynerd of the same place, granted in 1467, to John Mayrr (son of William Mayr late of Ingleby, and heir of John Mayr his grandfather), and to Matilda, his wife, a toft with a croft called Lawmp' Hows.

..... SQWIER, chaplain, occurs in 1475 (*Manor Rolls*).

HENRY TRENHOLME was a tenant of the manor in 1479. In February 1489-90 he was fined 6*d.* for having in the common field two beasts beyond his proper number or stint (*extentam*).<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps Byrval', a word of doubtful meaning; but, like the word by-law, something to do with the law regulating the by or township.

<sup>2</sup> Common without stint, common "sans nombre." The word is found in

Sir Thomas Browne's *Religio Medici*, Sect. 23—"Men's works have an age, like themselves; and though they outlive their authors, yet have they a "stint" or period to their duration."

RICHARD LOKWODE, chaplain, fined 12*d.* in 1495 for not cleaning out his part of the Cardyke.

HENRY MODY, chaplain, took a cottage and three *fronts* from the lord of the manor in 1498 for three years, at 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum.

WILLIAM HOWGYLL, chaplain, occurs in 1524.

RICHARD ROBINSON, chaplain, in 1537.

HENRY WATTERTON, chaplain, in 1540. As curate he was witness to the will of William Fillop of Inglebie-Arnecliff, dated October 20, 1546, who desired to be buried in the "churche earthe" there. Proved March 5, 1546-7 (*Reg. Test.* xiii. 267).

RICHARD ROBINSON, clerk, successfully defended an action of debt in 1581, as surety of Robert Wilkinson, against Brian Roger (*Manor Rolls*). Occurs as witness to a deed dated 1584.

JOHN HEWIT, "curate of Inglebie-Arnecliffe, clerke," made his will on February 9, 2 Jas. I., 1604-5. "My soule to Almighty God, trustinge in the death, passion and bloudshedinge of my saviour, Jesus Christe, his sonne, who hath redeemed me, to be receaved and accompted amongst the number of the true electe children of God, and my bodie to be buried in the church, where yt shall please God to call me from this transitorie world. To the person or minister who shall burie me xij*d.*, and to the fower men which carrieth me to my buriall, iiij*d.* every one of them. To the poore people which shall come to my funerall xiijs. iiij*d.*, to be divided amongst them equally at the discretion of iiij honest and substantiall men of that place, where yt shall chaunce me to be buried. My master, William Bate,<sup>1</sup> oweth me of my wages for these last two years vj*l.* xiijs. iiij*d.* at the least, and all reckonings that he can charge me with made clere, of which I give him xxs., yf he pay the rest without sute." He mentions his sister, Alice, sister's son, Thomas Hillam, of Acaster Malbis, executor, and John Hewitt the younger. Will proved December 31, 1605 (*Reg. Test.*, xxix. 743).

1708<sup>2</sup>—Peter Alcock on the nomination of Sir William Foulis, Bart.

1715—John Nicholson.

1722—Philip Kitchen.

1736—John Hudson on the nomination of William Cooper Esq. He had been curate of Faceby 1730-6 (Graves's *Cleveland*, p. 157).

<sup>1</sup> The lay rector.

<sup>2</sup> From this point to the year 1782 Mr. Graves, in his *History of Cleveland* (p. 127), is my authority.



His burial is entered in the East Harlsey Registers. "The Reverend John Hudson forty-eight years minister of this parish, and fifty years minister of the parish of Ingleby-Arncliffe, died on the 13th and was buried on the 17th of June, 1782, in the 85th year of his age." He took a marriage at Arncliffe on April 4 before he died.

1782—Jonathan Steel, nominated by Cooper Abbs, clerk. Buried at East Harlsey, July 11, 1806.<sup>1</sup>

1807—Alexander Bayne. Went to Kilham in the East Riding.

1814—W. Richards.

1817—Jos. Hodgson.

1818—Jonathan Walkden Steele. Buried at East Harlsey.

1855—Richard Jackson Steele on the nomination of the Rev. Cooper Abbs.

The history of the parish, as is generally the case, commences with the Great Survey. Who the Ingialld<sup>2</sup> was to whom the parish owes one of its names, we have no record. He, or more probably a fellow Dane, gave his name to Ingelby Berwick, otherwise Ingleby-Loreng<sup>3</sup> or Cold Ingleby, and Ingleby Greenhow, all in Cleveland. Arncliffe is repeated in the Arncliffe Woods near Glaisdale Station, well known to Whitby visitors, and in a parish in Craven. The meaning of this name is not difficult to determine. The latter half of the word explains itself. The first comes from the Norse *arn*<sup>4</sup>, an eagle, which kind of birds, or perhaps it may only have been large hawks, made their nests in the rock above the hall. The name of the place Egglescliffe, a few miles northwards across the Tees, has an entirely

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Steele, who took pupils, and, amongst others, Dean Ramsay, of Edinburgh, had assistant curates to help him in his work. John Wilson occurs between the years 1798 and 1803, and Mark Longbotham 1805-6.

<sup>2</sup> In the curious account of the colonization of Iceland in the eleventh century, contained in the *Landnama-bok*, three places are mentioned, which derived their designation from a person of this name. They are Ingialldsgnúpr, Ingialldsandr, and Ingialldshváll, meaning respectively Ingialld's hill, sand, and valley. The name was a very common one amongst the Norsemen, as, for example, in the Saga of Burnt Njal, one of the most prominent characters is Ingialld, son of Hauskuld the White, who dwelt at the Springs. The name lingered on in North

Yorkshire until the fourteenth century. In a return to a grant of a fifteenth to Edward I., in the 30th year of his reign, I find three instances of it, but clearly is then becoming obsolete, never being the name of a living person, only of a taxpayer's father; thus Robert, son of Ingald, is named in Snainton, and Thomas, son of Ingald, in Swinton, in the parish of Masham (*Yorkshire Lay Subsidies*, 30 Edward I., Yorkshire Record Series, 57, 98).

<sup>3</sup> Also written "Loereng." It derived its name from William Loreng, who gave land in Caldengleby to Guisbrough Priory early in the reign of Henry III. (*Guisbrough Chartulary*, i., 96). Loreng means an inhabitant of Lorraine.

<sup>4</sup> Erne is still the name of the white-tailed eagle.

different meaning, and has no possible connection with the imperial bird.<sup>1</sup>

In Domesday (1086-7) we get the earliest mention of Ingleby and Arncliffe, which at that time were separate manors, the former being the west of the parish and the latter the east. They were at that date still in the king's hands. The following are the entries relating to them:—

Manerium. In Englebi Malgrin vi carucates ad geldum. Terra ad iii carucas. xxs.

Manerium. In Gerneclif Malgrin ii carucatas ad geldum. Terra ad dimidium carucam.<sup>2</sup>

This means that Malgrin held two manors under the king, rated respectively at six carucates and two carucates apiece. The carucate contained a variable quantity of land depending on the quality of the soil, but we have evidence<sup>3</sup> that in Ingleby-Arncliffe it was reckoned at 120 acres, so that at the time of Domesday there were about 960 acres which paid the Danegeld. Like the rest of Cleveland, and indeed all England north of the Trent, these manors were waste, but the Commissioners declared that under more favourable circumstances there was work for three plough teams in Ingleby, and for a half team in Arncliffe. The normal number of oxen employed to draw a plough, such as is referred to in Domesday, was eight, so that thirty oxen would be required to do the work in the parish. The twenty shillings at the end of the Ingleby entry refers, I believe, to the value of the manor in the reign of the Confessor, inclusive perhaps of the manor of Morton in East Harlsey, which immediately precedes it. Besides Ingleby and Arncliffe Malgrin had manors in West Harlsey in the parish of Osmotherley, and in Morton and Bordleby, now Mount Grace, in the parish of East Harlsey, and perhaps in Smeaton.

In another portion of the book (fo. 85) Englebi and Ierneclif are comprised in the wapentake of Allerton, although at a period very little later than Domesday, and ever since, they have been reckoned

<sup>1</sup> The spelling of Eaglescliffe, unfortunately adopted by the North-Eastern Railway Company, has been very powerful in propagating this error. The word is derived from a Norse personal name, Eggir or Uggr, and is found in Eggleston (there being two places of that name higher up the Tees) and Ugthorpe, near Whitby. The word "uggr" means fear, and it is from the same root we get the words "awe" and "ugly." Bishop Latimer uses the obsolete word "ug-

some," meaning fearful. "An ugsome thing and an horrible image must it nedes be that is brought in by such a thyng so hated of God, yea this face of death and hell is so terrible, that suche as hath bene wycked men had rather be hanged than a byde it" (*Seven Sermons before Edward VI.*, Arber's Edition, p. 187).

<sup>2</sup> *Domesday* (Facsimile Edition), fo. 6b.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 127 before, and *Guisbro' Char-tulary*, ii., 285.



# Ingram of Arncliffe and Dale.

Arms: *Ermine on a fess gules three escallops or* (Nicolas's *Roll of Arms, temp. Edward III.*, p. 25).

William Ingram, living 1090

William Ingram, living 1119

John, s. of William I., gave to Guisbrough, by the counsel of his wife, and consent of Adelina, his dau. and h., a car. at Ayresome (Harusum), with places for fisheries in the Tees (*d*). They with Robert Fitz Erneis were benefactors to Whitby (*h*)

Adelina, dau. and h. = Robert Fitz Erneis. He and his son-in-law were witnesses with Robert, dean of York, Everard de Ros, etc., to a charter of William Engelram, confirming a gift of his father, Walter E., of lands at Welbury to Kievaulx (*c*)

A daughter mar. Simon de Crivequer. She was alive and a widow in 1186 (*d*)

..... Ingram = Matildis, avia Willelmi filii Walteri Engelram. She had land in East Heslerton (*e*)

Walter I., living about 1170 = Holdeard, heirss of Welbury (*f*)

(1) ..... = WILLIAM I., living in = (2) .....

1194. (g) Had a release from Walter, abbot of Byland, of 2 bov. in Dale, Henry Rede- man being then sheriff of Yorks., 1211-15 (h)

Beatrice mar. Alan de Percy  
Hallsia mar. Thomas de Giseburne

ROB. FRATER WILL. ENGELRAM (m)

WALTERUS FRATER EJUSEDEM (n). His widow, Juliana, brought an action in 1218 against Robert Engeram about her dower in lands in Dale and Lutton (o). She remarried John de Brigham (p)

JOAN, dau. of John Arundel, = ROBERT I. was married in 1224 (k). Party to a fine in 1241 with Henry, abbot of Byland, by which he confirmed to that Abbey certain privileges granted by his father, William (whose heir he was), concerning lands at Morton, in Hawnby (l). Had a grant of free warren at Arncliffe, etc., in 1255

THOMAS FRATER ROB. ENGERAM WAS witness, with his brother and Peter de Brus I., to a charter by William Fitz Hugh, granting two bovates at Ingleby Arncliffe to his lord, William Engeram (q)

INGELISA I. = (1) William Fitz Robert, o.s.p.  
= (2) Philip de Colville

JOHN I., o.s.p. It was found that the heirs of John Ingeram had free warren in East Heslarton (r). See also *Kirkby's Inquest*, 98n. Sir Robert de Meignill of Rounton, Sir John Engeram, Sir Thomas Mansel, and others, were witnesses to an undated charter of Thomas de Salkoc giving his nephew, Walter de Salkoc, five acres in the meadow of Arncliffe, in the meadow called Killingholmehege, on the east, (which William de S., Thomas's brother, had given him by Andrew de Kyllingholme); paying Dyonis, the donor's daughter, a penny yearly on St. Oswald's Day. Seal bears a cock, with a flower above it. Dominus Joh. Ingeram was witness to a deed of Will. Malebyse, dated 1265 (s). In 13 Edward I. (1284-5) Will. Colville empowered Will. Acclum to give dower to the widow of John Ingram (q).

- (a) Guisbro' Charters, ii., 302.
- (b) Whitby Charters, i., 105, 107.
- (c) Rievaulx Charters, 74
- (d) Yorkshire Archaeological Journal, iv., 242.
- (e) Rievaulx Charters, 75.
- (f) Ibid., 55, 73.
- (g) Rotuli Curiae Regis, i., 132.
- (h) Arncliffe MSS.
- (i) Coram Rege Henr. III., No. 19, m. 32.
- (j) Yorkshire Assize Roll, 15 Henr. III., m. 84d.

## NOTES.

- (k) Excerpta è Rotulis Finium, i., 116.
- (l) Pedes Finium Ebor., 25-30, Henr. III., No. 212.
- (m) Rievaulx Charters, 74
- (n) Ibid.
- (o) Rotuli Litterarum Clausarum, 378.
- (p) Excerpta è Rotulis Finium, i., 46.
- (q) Arncliffe MSS.
- (r) Rotuli Hundredorum, i., 120.
- (s) Rievaulx Charters, 237





in Langbargh. In this place it is stated, but probably erroneously, that there was only one carucate in Arncliffe subject to the tax, instead of two as mentioned above. Some time after the Great Survey was made, but almost certainly early in the reign of Henry I., the royal possessions in Ernecliue and Englebia were given to Robert de Brus, who at the same time received a large number of other manors, chiefly situated in north-east Yorkshire.<sup>1</sup> The Bruces, and their descendants, the Fauconbergs and Conyers, continued to be the tenants-in-chief of Ingleby-Arncliffe until after the conclusion of the middle ages. At first it was held by the mesne tenant by knight service, he rendering such services as were due for half a knight's fee, where the knight's fee consisted of twelve carucates, and paying 5*s.* 10*d.* to the king's bailiff for the fine for the wapentake of Langbargh. The manor was held of the castle of Skelton-in-Cleveland, which became the *caput baroniæ* of the Bruce fee after the castle at Castleton near Danby was deserted.<sup>2</sup> Later the tenure<sup>3</sup> by military service was converted into socage, which was equivalent to freehold, and the only rent payable to the chief lord was a pair of gilt spurs or 8*d.*

From the time of the grant to Robert Bruce till towards the close of the twelfth century, the history of the place remains a blank. Some time in this century a family named Ingram became possessed of the manor as subfeudatories of the Bruces. The earliest mention of the Ingrams in connection with the place occurs in the grant of the advowson of the church to the priory of Guisbrough, by a charter printed before on p. 126, which may be assigned to about the year 1170. The family of Ingram, or as it was then more usually written, Ingelram, Ingeram or Engeram, was descended from William Ingram, who held a carucate of the bishop of Durham at Werbeshal about 1090.<sup>4</sup> A person of the same name, probably his son, gave a carucate at Ayresome to Guisbrough when the priory was founded in 1119.<sup>5</sup> By the pedigree on pp. 154-5 it will be seen that the male line of this branch of the family became extinct in the last-named

<sup>1</sup> The entry commences thus—"Hic est feudum Rotberti de Bruis, quod fuit datum postquam liber de Wintonia scriptus fuit (fo. 70)." The writing is perfectly different from that ordinarily found in *Domesday*, and may, from the style, be as late as the middle of the twelfth century.

<sup>2</sup> *Kirkby's Inquest*, Surtees Society, xlix., 126.

<sup>3</sup> *Inq. p. m.* of Sir William Mauleverer, knight, taken at Wetherby on September 30, 5 Edward VI. (1551).

<sup>4</sup> This is, I apprehend, High Worsall, on the Tees, in Allertonshire. The entry occurs in a confirmation by William Rufus to bishop William of St. Carilef, of certain lands belonging to the see of Durham. "In Werbeshal i car. et dim. quam tenuit Helrandus fil. Forni, et modo tenet Willelmus Ingelram" (*Liber Vitæ*, Surtees Society, 77). It is very probable that Werbeshal is a misreading or mistake for Werkeshal, the usual medieval form.

<sup>5</sup> *Guisbro' Chartulary*, i., 5; ii., 302.

William's son John, whose daughter and heiress Adelina married Robert fitz Erneis. This last-mentioned William Ingram was undoubtedly the paternal uncle (*patruus*) of the donor of Arncliffe Church to Guisbrough Priory, who is the earliest known member of that line. The family continued here until shortly after 1272, but there is little to record of their deeds. Walter Ingram and his son William were generous benefactors to the neighbouring religious houses at Guisbrough, Byland, and Rievaulx. A memorial of most of these donations appears in Burton's *Monasticon Eboracense*, but none of them however calls for particular mention. The escallops in their arms<sup>1</sup> clearly show that some member of the family had been a pilgrim to St. James of Compostella in Galicia. It is quite possible that when Peter de Brus II.<sup>2</sup> went to the Holy Land in 1240 and died at Marseilles, he was accompanied by his good knight and retainer Robert Ingram, who returned home by the north of Spain.<sup>3</sup> This inference is curiously confirmed by the existence of the wild tulip (*tulipa sylvestris*) in the hall gardens. That plant occurs very sporadically in England, and is believed to have been introduced from the south of Europe or the East. Robert Ingram occurs as a witness to deeds of the three persons named Peter de Brus,<sup>4</sup> who were in possession of the Barony of Skelton between the years 1199 and 1270. This long period of time makes it possible that there was more than one person bearing the name of Robert Ingram, but of this there is no proof. If there was more than one, the first Robert was living as late as 1246, when he confirmed an agreement made in the reign of John between his father, William Ingram, and Thomas de Dale and Idonia, his wife, about lands in Dale.<sup>5</sup> This same Robert had a grant from Henry III. in 1255 of free warren in his demesne lands in Heslerton, Dale, and Arncliffe.<sup>6</sup> The relationship

<sup>1</sup> "Robert Ingram port de ermyne une fees de goules et trois cokils d'or en la fees" is the entry in a Roll of Arms, attributed to the reign of Edward III., printed in the *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, ii., 328, which is confirmed by another roll of the same reign, edited by Sir Harris Nicolas (p. 25). In Mr. Thomas Jenyns' Roll the "cokils" or escallops are tinctured argent (*The Antiquary*, i., 90). These rolls, though of later date than the Ingram family, contain matter relating to an earlier period.

<sup>2</sup> *Excerpta e Rotulis Finium*, i., 332. *Monasticon Anglicanum*, vi., 267.

<sup>3</sup> The cockles were also worn by pilgrims who had been to Mont-Saint-Michel, whence the French proverb, "Vendre ses coquilles à ceux de Saint-Michel;" something like our saying about taking coals to Newcastle.

<sup>4</sup> *Guisbro' Chartulary*, ii., 120, 133, 162.

<sup>5</sup> *Yorkshire Fines*, John, Surtees Society, xciv., 111.

<sup>6</sup> In 1293 his heir, William de Colevile, was summoned by the King to shew under what title he claimed free warren in the above-named vill as well as in Ingleby, and amends for the breaking of the assize of beer there, and at Thimbleby

between John Ingram, the last male of the family, and his predecessor Robert is not clear. He seems to have had possession of the estate only for a very brief period. The manner in which Arncliffe passed from the Ingrams to the Colvilles is not certain. According to an old pedigree, printed in the Appendix,<sup>1</sup> it was through the marriage of Robert Ingram's daughter, Ingelisa,<sup>2</sup> with Philip de Colville. It should be his sister, as it is very unlikely that a man who was alive shortly before 1270, would have a daughter grown up and married for the second time in 1208.

The Colvilles, who succeeded the Ingrams in the possession of Arncliffe, seem by their armorial bearings<sup>3</sup> to have been a younger branch of the baronial family of the same name, which was settled from an early period at Bytham Castle near Stamford in Lincolnshire.<sup>4</sup> The earliest ancestor of the Arncliffe line is a certain Philip Colville, who held the offices of chamberlain and seneschal or steward to the celebrated Hugh Pudsey, bishop of Durham, from 1153 to 1195. So pleased was the bishop with the way he discharged his duties, that he gave him as a reward for his good services, Thimbleby and Ellerbeck in the parish of Osmotherley, and Foxton in that of Sigston, all in Allertonshire, which then formed part of the possessions of the See of Durham.<sup>5</sup> Very early in the thirteenth century

and Sigston. As to the free warren, Coleville stated that he claimed it under the charter above referred to, and asserted that his ancestor had enjoyed the other liberties from before legal memory. There was a dispute as to whether Ingleby was included in Arncliffe, Coleville alleging that it was, and that Ingram had it in his possession when the grant of free warren was made (P.R.O., *Yorkshire Assize Rolls*, N. 1, 16-2, fo. 1, and *Placita de quo warranto*, 203). The original charter of free warren, with the royal seal attached, though in a somewhat dilapidated condition, is still in existence

<sup>1</sup> No. 2.

<sup>2</sup> The only other occurrence of this name I have come across is in Lincolnshire, where Ingeleis, wife of Daniel, had land at Langton, in that county, in 1202 (*Lincoln Records. Final Concords*, i., 46).

<sup>3</sup> In Nicolas's *Roll of Arms of the Reign of Edward III.* (pp. 24, 25), Sir Simon de Colvil bore a golden field, with a red fess *simpliciter*. These bearings, Colvill, lord of Cokewald (Coxwold), differenced by placing three white lions on the fess, and Sir William de Colvill, by three white crosslets botonée in the same position, whilst Colvill of Dale added three torteaux or red roundels in chief to the original coat.

<sup>4</sup> The family of Wake by their arms, *Or two bars gules and in chief three torteaux*, show that they were originally either subinfeudatories or otherwise closely connected with the Colvilles (*Ibid.*, p. 36).

<sup>5</sup> I have not been able to discover the original grant by bishop Pudsey, but there is an early confirmation at Durham by the prior and convent, probably made in the bishop's lifetime. "Omnibus presens scriptum visuris vel auditoris, prior et conuentus Dunelm. salutem in Domino. Noueritis nos ratam et gratam habere illam donacionem et concessionem, quam venerabilis pater, dominus Hugo, Dei gracia Dunelm. episcopus, fecit Philippo de Coleuilla, militi suo, et heredibus suis in perp., pro homagio et seruicio suo, super villis de Thymelby et de Foxtona, cum omnibus libertatibus et aysiamendis ad predictas villas pertinentibus, sicut in carta venerabilis patris, domini Hugonis, Dunelm. episcopi, quam dictus Philippus inde habet, plenius continetur. In cuius rei test. presenti scripto sigillum Capituli nostri apposuius. Teste Capitulo nostro" (*Durham Cathedral MSS. Miscell.*, No. 486). Endorsed in a later hand, "Confirmacio carte domini Hugonis episcopi, quam fecit Philippo de Coleuyl super villis de Chymelby (*sic*) et Foxton."

Colville gave to the hospital of St. James at Northallerton two acres of his meadow in Dribdale, nearest his property of Ellerbeck, on condition that he had leave to take water for his mill at Foxton, and make supports for his mill-dam in Ellerbeck.<sup>1</sup> He also founded a nunnery at Thimbleby, dedicated to St. Stephen, about which very little is known.<sup>2</sup>

Of his son and grandson there is little to record, but his great grandson, Sir Robert Colville, was a personage of some importance in his day. He figured very prominently during the reigns of Edward I. and Edward II. in the long wars with Scotland. In 1300, when only an esquire, he was ordered to be present at the muster at Carlisle, on the Nativity of St. John the Baptist (June 24th), when efforts were being made to reap the fruits of the victory won the year before at Falkirk.<sup>3</sup> For more than twenty years from this time his name continually occurs as a commissioner of array in the county of York. In 1319 he was unable to act from illness, and his place was taken by Thomas de la Ryvere; but three years later he reappears in his old capacity. It is not quite certain whether he was present at the disastrous defeat of Bannockburn, but it is most probable, as he was a commissioner of array for the wapentake of Birdforth in that year (1314), and would naturally accompany the troops he had levied to the field.<sup>4</sup> Such a high opinion was entertained of his abilities that in the critical times shortly preceding that fatal battle the bishop of Durham entrusted to his care the custody of "Norham's castled steep," a most important border fortress. His predecessor in the office of constable of this place was William de Gosewyke.<sup>5</sup> He was twice summoned by Edward II. to give his advice on the arduous affairs of the realm. First in 1312 at York, and again in 1324, when he was ordered to attend the great Council at Westminster. Like so many in the north he was an adherent of the popular Earl of Lancaster, and had to obtain the king's pardon for assisting the earl in putting Gaveston, the royal favourite, to death. He seems to have retained his predilection for this cause to a late period, as we find him in 1324 one of the sureties of Nicholas de Stapelton on his discharge from prison, where he had been confined for his adherence

<sup>1</sup> *Bodleian Charters, Yorkshire*, No. 87.

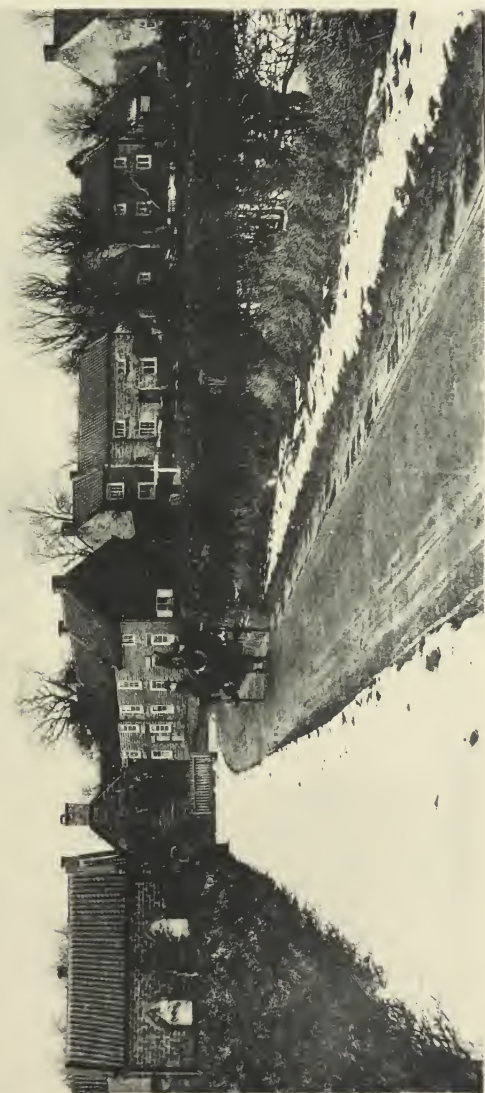
<sup>2</sup> *Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, ix., 334. I there erroneously attributed the foundation to the second Philip de Colville, instead of to his grandfather, the seneschal.

<sup>3</sup> *Parliamentary Writs*, i., 544.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, ii., 705.

<sup>5</sup> *Registrum Palatinum Dunelm.* (Rolls Series), i., 543, and iv., 383.





INGLEBY CROSS, FROM THE EAST.





to Lancaster.<sup>1</sup> In 1317 he was in sufficiently good favour with the king to obtain a license to have a park at Arncliffe.<sup>2</sup> It is curious that the inquisitions, which were taken on the subject of this grant, assert that there were to be 2,200 acres in the proposed park, which is an impossibility, as there are only 1,893 in the whole parish. His landed estates were very considerable. He was the sole lord of the manors of East Heslerton, East Lutton, Dale, Ingleby Arncliffe, Thimbleby, Foxton, and Kirkby Sigston, and joint lord of West Heslerton, West Lutton, and Knapton, in Yorkshire,<sup>3</sup> besides the manors of Budle and Spindleston, in Northumberland.

In the year 1302 a return for this parish to a grant made by Parliament to the king in 30 Edward I.,<sup>4</sup> of a fifteenth part of all moveable property in the kingdom, gives us the names of all persons who at that time had any chattels in Arncliffe. Except Sir Robert Colville there seems to have been no one then residing at Arncliffe of much wealth. Only two callings are mentioned, the reeve or foreman (*prepositus*), of whom there were a couple, and a carter. Richard of Winton derived his name from a place so called in the parish of Kirkby Sigston, and not from Winchester. Henry of Hagerston was of Northumbrian origin, probably imported by the Colvilles from their property at Spindleston, whilst Richard of Rustun hailed from the East Riding. Altogether only eleven persons are mentioned, so that the population must have been but small. Still in proportion the amount per head was larger than in other places with more names, where the tax was more rigorously exacted. In some cases as small a sum as  $1\frac{1}{2}d.$  was paid.

<sup>1</sup> *Parliamentary Writs*, ii., 705.

<sup>2</sup> Inq. ad quod damnum, 10 Edward II., No. 6. There were two inquisitions taken on this subject. The first at York on February 14th, 1316-7, before Nicholas de Gray, the sheriff; the jurors being William de Mowbray, Richard de Skut-herskelfe, William de Wardehou, John de Hilderwelle, John, son of Thomas, Richard de Landemote, Richard, son of Ranulph, Robert de Neuby, Richard Maunsayl, John Olyver, Richard Wygote, and Edmund atte Kelde. The jurors on the second inquisition, which was taken on May 26th following, were—Thomas Sturmy, Richard de Landmote, William de Merske, Robert de Musgrave, William de Wonerhew, Robert de Merske, Richard, son of Ranulf, Robert de Foxoles junior, Roger, son of Robert, Galfrid de Thurkelby, John de Balne, and

John de Boyville. In the reign of Edward III. Sir Robert de Coleville of Arncliffe petitioned the king for redress against some unknown malefactors who had broken into his park at Ingleby under Arncliffe, and taken away his stags and does ("ses dames et daymes"), so that he had none left. For his remedy he was referred to the justices, "assignez en trailbaston," in the county of York, namely, Geoffrey Lescrope, Ralph de Blaumustre, Robert de Scardeburgh, and Adam de Hoperton (*Rotuli Parliamentorum*, ii., 404, and *Ancient Petitions*, No. 780).

<sup>3</sup> *Nomina Villarum*, compiled in 1315-1316, and printed in *Kirkby's Inquest* (Surtees Society), 314, 315, 322, 329, 341.

<sup>4</sup> *Yorkshire Lay Subsidies*, 30 Edward I. (Yorkshire Record Series), p. 36.

## INGELBY IUXTA ERNECLIUE.

De Roberto de Coleuile, <sup>1</sup>	...	...	...	xijs. iij <i>d.</i> quad.
De Agnete de Coleuile	...	...	...	iijs. v <i>d.</i> quad.
De Ricardo de Wynton'	...	...	...	ijs. v <i>d.</i> quad.
De Geruasio	...	...	...	xvij <i>d.</i> quad.
De Ricardo Carectario	...	...	...	xvij <i>d.</i> ob.
De Henrico de Hagerston	...	...	...	xxij <i>d.</i>
De Thoma preposito	...	...	...	iijs. ob.
De Ricardo de Rustun	...	...	...	xvij <i>d.</i> ob.
De Ricardo filio Simonis	...	...	ijs. viij <i>d.</i> ob. quad.	
De Rogero preposito	...	...	...	iijs. iiij <i>d.</i> ob.
De Stephano de Ernecliue	...	...	...	ijs. x <i>d.</i> ob.
Summa	...	...	xxxvijs. vij <i>d.</i> quad. <sup>2</sup>	

The wealth of the family was further increased by the marriage of Sir Robert's son and heir, Robert Colville the younger, with Elizabeth, daughter and heiress of Sir John Conyers, of Sockburn.<sup>3</sup> By this alliance they became possessed of the manors of St. Helen's, Auckland, in Durham, and West Rounton, in the North Riding. In 1387 the rent-roll of Sir John Colville amounted to the handsome sum of £216 19s. 11½*d.*, being made up of the following items:—Arncliffe, £17 16s.;<sup>4</sup> Thimbleby, £19 3s. 3*d.*; Dale, £13 2s. 4*d.*; East Heslerton, £22 16s. 1*d.*; East Lutton, £15 17s. 10*d.*; St. Helen's Auckland and Bishop Auckland, £26 10s. 10½*d.*; Budle,<sup>5</sup> £11 7s. 3*d.*; Spindleston, £19 5s.; West Rounton, 8 marcs 8s. (£5 14s. 8*d.*); Clowcroft-in-Durham, a moiety, 100s.; Bishopton in the same county, £4; free tenants holding by military service, £43; Irby,<sup>6</sup> 20 marcs (£13 6s. 8*d.*).

<sup>1</sup> He paid 6s. 4¾*d.*, and Agnes de Colville, probably his aunt, 11s. 7¾*d.*, in Thimbleby and Foxton (*Ibid.*, 66).

<sup>2</sup> In 1 Edward III. (1327) Richard Foreman (*prepositus*) and William Breuster paid twelve pence to the subsidy, and in 6 Edward III. (1332) Robert de Coleville paid 6s. 8*d.*; Juliana, widow of Robert Colville, 4s.; Richard Hinde, 5s. 4*d.*; William le Breuster, 2s. 5½*d.*; sum, 18s. 7¼*d.* (P.R.O., *Ex. Lay Subsidies, Yorkshire, N.R.*,  $\frac{211}{6}$ , m. 19, and  $\frac{211}{7a}$ , m. 7).

<sup>3</sup> This marriage must have taken place about 1330, when Sir John de Coygners, knight, lord of Sockburn, empowered Sir William de Hun(t)nyngdon, rector of Sockburn, to deliver seisin of his mill

with the suit thereto, and of his other property in Westrunton, to Robert de Colville, son and heir of Sir Robert de Colville, and Elizabeth, his (the donor's) daughter. Elizabeth Conyers had a half sister, Petronel, who married Robert Herle, and died without issue (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584-5, p. 164).

<sup>4</sup> This does not include the manor.

<sup>5</sup> The land here and at Spindleston was divided into what were called husbandries. Thus at the last-mentioned place John Yhonghusband held at 40s. a year "ij terras husbandr'." The rent of the capital messuage here was only 2s.

<sup>6</sup> In the parish of West Rounton. Colville was not to get the "dominium de Irby" until the death of Joan Irby.

This time of prosperity proved but of short duration. That "famous rebel and most valorous knight," as Sir John Colville is called in Shakespeare,<sup>1</sup> was tempted by the insecure title under which Henry IV. held the throne, to join in one of the numerous attempts to upset his rule. The rising was speedily crushed, and Colville, with Archbishop Scrope, Lords Mowbray and Hastings, and the other leaders in the rebellion, suffered death as the penalty of their ill-concerted treason. Shakespeare<sup>2</sup> makes Colville surrender himself prisoner to Sir John Falstaff, who was in no small degree elated at his victory. The worthy knight described it in his exultation, "I have foundered nine score and odd posts: and here, travel-tainted as I am, have, in my pure and immaculate valour, taken Sir John Coleville of the dale, a most furious knight and valorous enemy. But what of that? he saw me, and yielded; so that I may justly say, with the hook-nosed fellow of Rome, 'I came, saw, and overcame.'" As a matter of fact we are entirely ignorant of the name of the person who made Sir John Colville prisoner. The rebellion began in May, 1405, in North Yorkshire, at Topcliffe and Northallerton, and in Cleveland, where some seven or eight thousand men were assembled together under the leadership of Sir John Fauconberge, Sir Ralph Hastings, Sir John Fitzrandolf, and Sir John Colville.<sup>3</sup> The rebellion was soon crushed, and Hardyng in his chronicle states that they were beheaded at Durham<sup>4</sup>:—

"The lord Hastynges at Duresme was then take,  
The lord Fauconbridge together in company,  
Sir John Colville of y<sup>e</sup> Dale and his make,<sup>5</sup>  
Sir John Ruthyn,<sup>6</sup> that knights were full manly  
To th' erle of Northumberland openly,  
Were headed at Duresme foure vpon a daye,  
And to Werkworth remeuid in grete araye."

The exact date of his execution at Durham was August 20, 1405.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> 2 *Henry IV.*, Act iv., 3.

<sup>2</sup> 2 *Henry IV.*, Act iv., 3.

<sup>3</sup> *Rotuli Parliamentorum*, iii., 604, 633.

<sup>4</sup> *John Hardyng*. Chronicle (metrical) with continuation by R. Grafton (H. Ellis, 1812), p. 363. See also *John Stow's Annals* (London, 1615), p. 333, who says the king was in Durham when the rebels were convicted.

<sup>5</sup> His wife, or "make," was Alice, daughter of John, lord Darcy. His mother was Joan Fauconberg; so he was cousin to one of the conspirators. The word *make* is now represented by *mate*. A similar change has taken place in the words *bat* (the flying mammal) and *apricot*, formerly *bakke* and *apricock*.

<sup>6</sup> Sir John Griffith, according to another reading.

<sup>7</sup> On the authority of his *Inquisitio post mortem* (3 Henry V., No. 43) one of the Arncliffe documents, endorsed "Recuperacio per Johannem Coluille Chr<sup>i</sup>, facta extra manus domini Regis," places it on the 20th of July, and the act of treason on first of May. Shakespeare is in error when he asserts that he was beheaded at York. The "Recuperacio" is an order from Sir Richard Redman, the king's escheator, dated Monday after Ascension Day, 4 Henry V. (June 1, 1416), ordering the restoration of the forfeited lands to Sir John's grandson and heir, another John Colville.

By his attainder his estates became forfeited, and were demised in 1409 during the minority of his grandson, John Colville, to Sir William Fulthorpe, the young heir's grandfather, at an annual rent of £29 6s. 8d.<sup>1</sup> The latter, on attaining his majority in 1415, took steps to recover his ancestral patrimony from the king, by virtue of an entail which had been created in 1376 in favour of his ancestor Sir William Colville and Joan his wife.<sup>2</sup> This was very soon effected, and directly afterwards he hurried over to France, where Henry V. had just won the glorious victory of Agincourt. He only lived a short time, dying before October 31, 1418, at Harfleur in Normandy. His will<sup>3</sup> is dated April 27, 1418, and was most probably executed in France whilst on some expedition. He seems to have had a presentiment of his approaching end, as he makes in it certain provisions about Sigston and other manors in case of his dying before his return to his *hostel*. Besides temporal matters his will provided for the establishment of a chantry in Arncliffe Church, which is referred to previously.<sup>4</sup> He also left an estate in tail male in the manors of Arncliffe and Heslerton, on the failure of a prior limitation in favour of his cousin, the younger son of John Wandesford, Esq., to John Colville, son of William Colville, son of Sir Philip Colville. According to the Colville pedigree, which is of very little later date than the will, Sir Philip Colville, who had a life-estate in Thimbleby, is stated to have died without issue. From this devise it would appear that the pedigree on this point is incorrect, and that Sir John was not the last male of the Colvilles of Arncliffe.

On his death without issue his estates became divisible between his aunts and coheirs, Isabel, wife of John Wandesford, of Kirklington, and Joan, wife of Sir William Mauleverer, of Wothersome. In the partition of the Colville inheritance Arncliffe fell to the lot of the younger sister, Joan Mauleverer.<sup>5</sup>

Sir William Mauleverer, the new owner of Arncliffe, was descended from a family long settled in the neighbourhood of Leeds.<sup>6</sup> The earliest ancestor I have been able to discover is William, son of

<sup>1</sup> P. R. O., *Parliamentary Petitions*, No. 3398, and the *Recuperacio*.

<sup>2</sup> *Inq. p. m.*, 3 Henry V., No. 43. He was aged twenty years and upwards on the Feast of the Translation of St. Thomas the Martyr (July 7), 1414.

<sup>3</sup> *Appendix*, No. 3.

<sup>4</sup> See p. 133.

<sup>5</sup> *Appendix*, No. 5.

<sup>6</sup> The name Mauleverer is said to mean "malus leporarius," or the bad hare-hunter, which name was given to the founder of the family from his having

tried to course with three greyhounds coupled together, which not unnaturally ended in their being strangled. The greyhounds in their coat are a canting allusion to the supposed meaning of the name. The earliest mention of these arms occurs in an *Heraldic Roll of the Reign of Edward II.*, edited by Sir Harris Nicolas (p. 96), where Sir William Mauleverer has attributed to him "de argent a iij leverers de goules." He would be one of the Allerton line, who generally bore the colours reversed.



# Pedigree of Colville of Arncliffe and Dale.

Arms: *Or a fess gules in chief three torteaux.*

Motto: *Droit desir.*

PHILIP DE COLVILLE founded Thimbleby Priory. Living 1197-1213 (a) = Engelisa, dau. and h. of Robert Ingram, and widow of William Plaintiff in a suit in 1230 against Jordan Hayrun about a wood in Thimbleby (b)

WILLIAM DE C. Party to a fine in 1240 with Richard Kuter and Laderina, his wife, about land in Foxton in Kirkby Sigston (c). Had licence to have a chantry in his chapel at Thimbleby in 1247 (d) = Constable of Norham Castle in 1243 (e)

PHILIP DE C. called to warranty in 1268 by John Fitz Michael and Joan his wife, in a fine with William and Laderana de Foxton, about the above-mentioned wood (f)

Joan mar. John Fitz Michael (de Kyhill).  
Had land in Foxton in 1268

(1) WILLIAM DE C. In 1270 Richard de Malebisse demised to Simon de Clerevall "totum ten," which John Engerum once held of Sir William de Malebisse in Dale, until the full age of William, son of Phillip de C., heir of the said John (g). In 1280 he paid a fine of £10 for a respite from knighthood for three years (h). Defendant in a "quo warranto," about free warren at Arncliffe, etc., in 1293 (i). *O.s.p.*<sup>2</sup>

(3) PHILIP DE C. had a grant from his brother William of the manors of Budle and Spindleston, on his marriage with Agnes, dau. of Sir Peter de Morthington of Mordington, in Berwickshire. *O.s.p.* His widow remarried Henry de Haliburton, a Scot (k). In 1306 they released for £50 to Robert de C. all claim to the manor of Dale and lands in Arncliffe (l)

(2) Sir ROBERT DE C. occurs between 1300 and 1324 (j) =

(1) Sir ROBERT DE C., *le esnz.* *O.s.p.*

(2) Sir ROBERT DE C., *le puisne*, = ELIZABETH, dau. and h. of Sir John Conyers of Sockburn, by whom came St. Helen's, Auckland, and West Rounton

(3) Sir PHILIP DE C. had Thimbleby for life. Living 1354-1375. *O.s.p.*

(4) WILLIAM DE C. esq., had Sigston for life. *O.s.p.*

ELIZABETH DE C. mar. John, son and h. of Sir Alex. de Percy of Ormesby<sup>3</sup>



(1) Sir WILLIAM DE C. = (1) JOAN, dau. of John, = (2) JOAN, sister of Antony St. Quintin, and widow of John Engaine. Married about 1359. Will dated September 14, and proved September 16, 1390 (*m*)

(1) PHILIPPO DE C. Living in 1367. *O.s.p.*, at Sandwich.

(2) ELIZABETH DE C. married a foreigner, John le Pork *dictus* Sarazyn. They were living in 1367. They had two sons, John and William, who died without issue, and a dau., Elizabeth, living in London in 1384. Lived with the Queen of Portugal, and married in that country.

MARMADUKE DE C.  
*O.s.p.* at Calais.

(2) Will. C.⁴ Sir JOHN DE C., beheaded at Durham, = ALICE, dau. of John, Lord Darcy. In 1375 she and her husband had a grant in tail of the manors of Thimbleby, Clowcroft, Sigston, W. Rounton, etc.

Sir ROBERT DE C. = ELIZABETH, dau. of Sir William Fulthorpe  
*O.w.s.p.*

(1) ISABELLA DE C. = (1) John Wandesford of = (2) John Fencotes of Bishopston, Kirklington, near Ripon  
Living in 1442-3  
co. York. Living in 1440 (*n*)

Sir JOHN DE C., aged 20 on July 7, 1414. *O.s.p.* in 1418. Mar. ISABEL, dau. of Sir Peter Tilyolf. She, as his widow in 1437, released all claim to dower in Dale, Arncliffe and Ingleby, to Sir William Mauleverer and Joan his wife

John Wandesford. Died May 4, 1463. M.I. at = Alienora Kirklington

Christopher Wandesford —

(2) JOAN DE C. = Sir William Mauleverer of Wothersome

- (a) Boldon Buke, x. xxiii.
- (b) Coram Rege, Henr. III., No. 36, m. 2d.
- (c) Pedes Finium Ebor., 20-24 Henr. III., No. 85.
- (d) Archbishop Gray's Register, 257.
- (e) Raine's North Durham, 45.
- (f) Pedes Finium Ebor., 51-56 Henr. III., No. 51
- (g) Kirkby's Inquest, 98a.

(1) See also Appendix, No. 2, for further proofs.

(2) On the Ides of November (November 13), 1314, the archbishop gave leave to the prioress and convent of Swine to admit Agnes, daughter of Sir William de Coleville, knight, "ad perpetuandum in domo, sumptibus tamen amicorum suorum, si nondum attigerit xij annum etatis sue, et non sit ad dampnum vel gravamen monasterii, quousque compleuerit xij annum etatis sue" (*Reg. Greenfield*, ii., 123d). Can this Agnes be a daughter of William de Colville, who died before 1300, apparently without issue?

(3) In the Depositions in the Ecclesiastical Court of York, under the year 1323, is a suit brought by Alexander de Percy, knight, against Robert de Colville, knight, for breach of contract. The promise was to give 180 marks for a marriage between John, son and heir of Sir Alexander, and

- (a) Parliamentary Writs, i., 545.
- (b) Placita de Quo Warranto, 203.
- (c) Parliamentary Writs, 1544, ii., 705.
- (d) Calendarium Genealogicum, ii., 591, Douglas's Peerage i., 687, and Berwickshire Naturalists' Club Transactions, xvi., 317.
- (e) Pedes Finium Ebor., 32-35 Edward I., No. 59.
- (m) Test. Ebor., i., 135.
- (n) Appendix, No. 5.

Colville's daughter, Elizabeth. The promise was made in the house of Stephen de Mauley, archdeacon of Cleveland, at York. The two were married, and lived together at Omesby. No decision is given (*Ken. Canon Kane*). According to a carefully compiled pedigree of the Percy family given in the *Whitby Chantry* (ii., 700), John de Percy had an elder brother, William, who was living in 1342, and died leaving issue.

(4) In 1419 William Rymen and Elizabeth his wife sued for the execution of a fine, levied in 50 Edward III. (1376), respecting the manors of Arncliffe, Dale, East Hesterton, and East Luton, and set out a pedigree, which alleged that Elizabeth was daughter of William, son of William Colville, by his wife Joan (De Banco. Mich., 7 Henry V., m. 613d., printed in *The Genealogist* (N.S.), xvi., 229).



Robert Mauleverer, who had land at Potternewton in 1333. It is all but certain he was a scion, either mediate or immediate, of the Allerton Mauleverer house, probably through the Beamsley line, though there is no direct proof of the fact. The arms of the two families were very similar, the only difference being in the tincture of the field, which in the Allerton coat was gules, and in the Arncliffe and Beamsley one sable. The family remained poor and obscure until the close of the fourteenth century, when Robert Mauleverer, father of Sir William and grandson of the above-named William, advanced it by his industry and energy. In the civil wars in the reign of Henry IV. he distinguished himself on the royal side, and as a reward for good service done against Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Bardolf, and the other rebels, he had a grant for life from the king in 1408 of the mills beneath York Castle, which were valued at £12 a year. In the Mauleverer Chartulary,<sup>1</sup> which is a long parchment roll, are a number of deeds recording divers of his acquisitions. Amongst other places he got possession of Wothersome in the parish of Bardsey, whither he removed the family seat from Potternewton. He must have attained a very considerable age, as he was alive and of age as early as 1377, and did not die until 1443.<sup>2</sup>

His son, Sir William, who married Joan Colville, did not obtain his share of the Colville property without a contest. It appears that Sir John Colville had granted during the short time he lived, after

In the same Roll (p. 94) a Sir John Mauleverer has for his bearings, "de goulles, od la chef de or, a un baston gobonne de argent et de azure." In 1584 the Mauleverers of Allerton quartered these arms. There can be no doubt these last-mentioned Mauleverers were the main line. They descended from a certain William Mauleverer whose son Richard founded the priory at Allerton Mauleverer, in the reign of Henry II. Most probably they came from Maulévrier, in the Department of Maine and Loire, and *arrondissement* and *canton* of Cholet, in La Vendée, which Henry II. inherited from his father, Geoffrey, Count of Anjou. There were some of the family living in Anjou as late as 1200, when King John gave William Mauleverer licence to marry his sister, Emma, to Reginald, son of Reginald de Castro Gunterii (*Rotuli Chartarum*, 70). There are two other places in France called Maulévrier; one on the Seine, near Caudebec, in Normandy, whence they may possibly have sprung;

and another a castle in the Department of Saône and Loire, and commune of Melay. Besides the Allerton Mauleverers, there was another family of the same name seated at an early period at Beamsley, in the West Riding. They founded a chantry in Bolton Priory, where they and their representatives, the Claphams, were buried upright. Like the Arncliffe family, they bore a black field in their coat, which renders it probable that they were their immediate ancestors.

<sup>1</sup> The charters are arranged under the following places:—Clifford, More Allerton, Chapel Allerton, de terris Willelmi Brerelay in villis de Chapelle Allerton et Newton, Allerton Gledhowe, Neuton Potter, Dale iuxta Hawmby, Kerby et Folyfate, the tale (*i.e.* tail) of ye manor of Wodosom, Chapelle Allerton, Cordlay landes. The greater part of it was written about 1450, with additions some twenty years later.

<sup>2</sup> *Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584 and 1612, Foster's Edition, p. 464.

he came of age, divers interests in his property to his relatives the Fulthorpes, although it is not easy to state with any accuracy what was their nature. Eventually the Fulthorpes were induced to confine their claims to St. Helen's, Auckland, which was afterwards held in thirds between them and the representatives of the two co-heiresses. The patronage of Ralph Neville, the mighty Earl of Westmoreland, was a powerful factor on the Mauleverers' side, in persuading their opponents to compromise the matter. Even with this help the proceedings lasted for many years and gave rise to a great deal of expense, so much so that Sir William was obliged to sell Kirkby Sigston,<sup>1</sup> and was otherwise much crippled in his means.

There is no need to refer particularly to any of his successors until we come to Sir William Mauleverer, who was flourishing in the reign of Henry VIII. He was one of those selected for the honour of being made a Knight of the Bath at the time of the marriage of Prince Arthur and Katherine of Arragon. The prospect of receiving this title, or rather perhaps of having to pay the fees which would have been incurred by accepting it, was a very unwelcome one to the proposed recipient, who was glad to pay £7 10s. ready money, which the king's necessities compelled him to accept, as a composition for the fine of £15 he ought to have paid, for a pardon "to be relissed from the order of the Bath at the marriage of my lord Arthur, late Prince." A dozen years later he was dubbed a knight by the Earl of Surrey on Flodden Field as a reward for his brave

<sup>1</sup> In an undated letter or petition to his worshipful cousinage (nephew), Edmond Mauleverer of Wothersome, his poor uncle and namesake, Edmond Mauleverer, says: "My fader w<sup>t</sup> grete aventur and chargeable costage; contenuyd his possession (that is, of the Colville inheritance) as in the right of my moder and hyr comparconer; and or the feffe; myght be entretid to release vn to his possession (pay)yd ccc marke and more for the dettes in the Escheker, the Common Place, and other, of Bodelle, Spyndelstane, and Dale." This letter is on the subject of an annuity, which had been granted to the uncle by his father, Sir William Mauleverer, and which his nephew had refused to pay. One of the reasons he alleges why he had a claim on his nephew's goodwill was that he had

prevented a marriage between him and a daughter of John of Thwaytes, although 300 marcs had been proffered as her portion, and had forwarded the match between him and his wife, "my right worshipfulle nece, doghter of my reuerent and fulle worshipfulle maister, Syr Jamys Strangways, knyght." To his argument that he ought to aid, support, and relieve his own children before any other, the uncle retorts that "it is not requeste to amenysse, or alestye, nor take frome Petyr, and to releif or supporte Paule." He also recalls to mind his promise to his (the uncle's) mother before her death, when she said to the young squire, "Son, see be my son and heyr, and also I helpyd to make youe a Kyrstynman", recording the holy sacraments of baptism, per'owromde in your person." And that he made her full promise and behest to perform her desire, insomuch she took affiance of his hands,

conduct, when, as a contemporary ballad expresses it, he and so many more of his fellow north countrymen—

“All dyd manlye ffyght  
By the helpe of S. George, owr Lady’s knyghte.”<sup>1</sup>

He was made High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 13 Henry VIII. (1521),<sup>2</sup> and appears in all the Commissions of the Peace for the West Riding during the reign of that king and of his successor. During his lifetime the Mauleverers attained a higher degree of wealth and prosperity than at any other period. As early as 1523 he had become a person of such importance and credit, that Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, judged it prudent to attach him to his party. This great nobleman, in addition to extensive estates in Northumberland, was possessed of large landed property in Yorkshire, where his chief seats were the castles of Wressle, Spofforth, and Leconfield. To shew his good will to his heartily-beloved Sir William Malivory, he ordered the master forester of his game and the keeper of his park at Spofforth, to kill a doe of season within the park, and to give it to Sir William to make merry with on the twelfth day after Christmas, “bicaus of his louyng fauour that I perceyue he doith alwaies beare vnto me.” He survived until 5 Edward VI., and died on August 10, 1551, full of days, riches, and honour. Acquiescing in, if not agreeing with, the numerous changes in religion of those times, it would be interesting if we could ascertain what were his own opinions on this most important topic. His will, which was made in the strongly Protestant times of Edward VI., is very neutral, and would equally suit a Roman Catholic or a Reformer. Even the execution of his stepson, Sir Francis Bigod of Settrington,<sup>3</sup> for his

<sup>1</sup> *Gentleman’s Magazine* (N.S.), ii., 158, and Metcalfe’s *Book of Knights* (Harleian Society), 56, 224. At the same time Sir Ninian Markenfield and Sir Christopher Danby, whose daughters Mauleverer’s son and grandson respectively married, received the like honour. He himself married the sister of Sir Thomas Strangways, who was then made a knight (*Book of Knights*, 57); and his great-grandson, William Mauleverer, married the descendant of Sir Richard Aldburgh, who was also present at the battle, but who had been knighted in Scotland by Surrey on an earlier occasion *Gentleman’s Magazine* (N.S.), ii., 159, and *Book of Knights*, 31).

<sup>2</sup> The roll of accounts for the year of his shrievalty is still in existence. It is very dry and uninteresting.

<sup>3</sup> He was the author of a tract entitled “A Treatise Concernynge Impropriations of Benefices,” published about 1534. He there styles himself of Mogreve Castle, in Blakemore, *i.e.* Mulgrave Castle, near Whitby. There is a notice of it in Mr. Arber’s Reprint of *Sermons by Thomas Lever*, p. 12, where the editor says: “In this farrago of creeds, Bygod calls Henry the ‘supreme hed,’ the Pope the ‘gret drassacke of Rome,’ approves ‘of the preaching of the Gospel,’ and yet talks of the ‘blessed Mass.’ Notwithstanding all this, Bygod—apparently then a ‘Six Articles’ man—could write to good purpose on his grievance.” Then is quoted a long passage, in which Bigod vehemently denounces the iniquity of impropriations. The author was hanged at Tyburn in June, 1537 (Froude’s *History of England*, iii., 193. Ed. 1858).

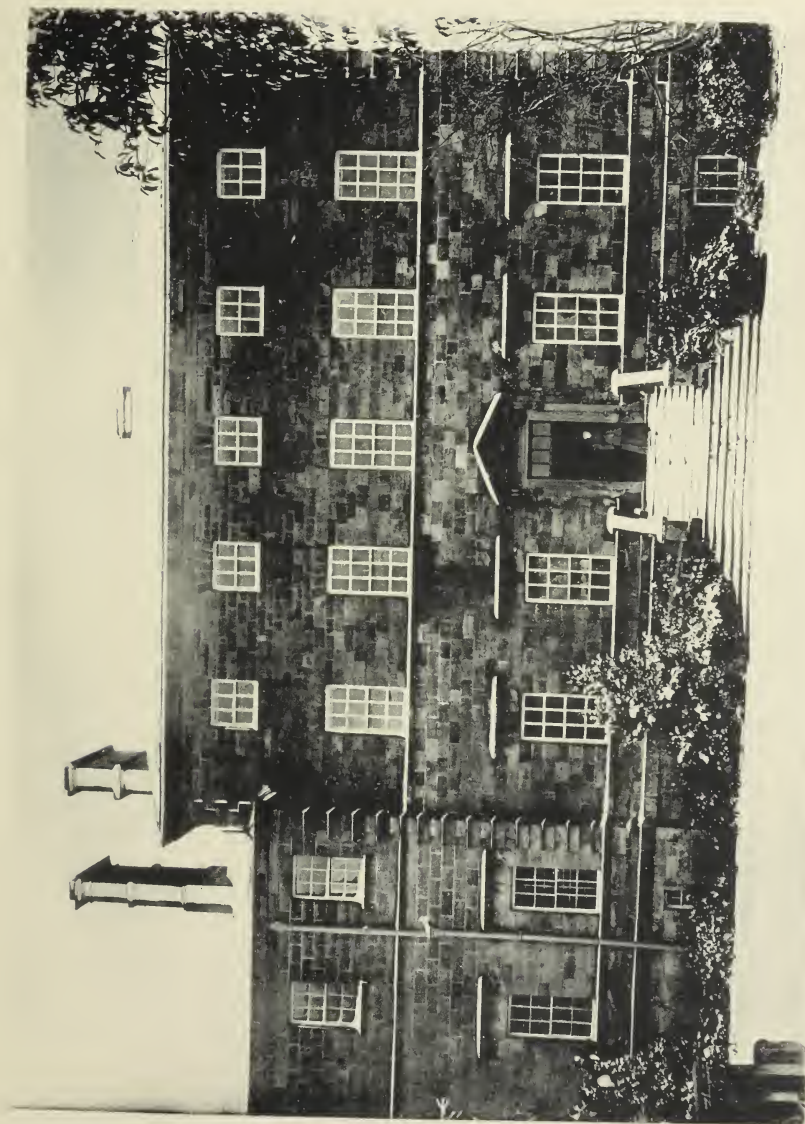


participation in the Pilgrimage of Grace, failed to move him from his prudent attachment to the royal cause. Most probably in his heart he still remained a Roman Catholic, as all his immediate relations clung to the old faith. His son Robert bequeaths his soul to our lady Saint Mary and unto all the saints in heaven, as does also his son's widow, Alice Mauleverer. His second wife predeceased him, so we have no will of hers; but remembering her eldest son's fate we can hardly believe that she had any sympathy with the religious changes then going on. Even as late as 1571, when Sir William's grandson, Sir Edmund, made his will, the family seems still to be Roman Catholic, but by the end of that century they had changed, and William Mauleverer, who died in 1618, makes a strongly Protestant will. At a date as late as this a very large minority of the country gentry of the northern counties still remained Roman Catholics, and it required all the severity of the different Statutes directed against Recusants, to enable the Reformation to triumph.

His *Inq. p. m.*, taken at Wetherby, September 20th, 5 Edward VI. (1551), finds that he died possessed of the following estates, the manor of Arncliffe, with lands in Arncliffe, Ingleby and Westleys (Westlaythfield), the manors of Thorner, Dale Town in Hawnby, Manston, Wothersome, and Eltofts, with lands there and in Clifford, Bramham, Tadcaster, Potternewton, Hawkesworth, Drighlington, Adwalton, Clawcroft, Follifoot (Folifate), Newby-by Stokesley, Otley, Kirkby, held of Richard Stapleton of Carlton, Leeds, West Garforth, Church Garforth, and Austhorpe. Besides these Yorkshire properties he possessed the manors of Budle and Spindleston in Northumberland, one third of the manor of St. Helen's, Auckland, in Durham, and in right of his second wife, the manor of Eckington in Derbyshire.

By a family arrangement the issue of his eldest son James, who were all females, were excluded, and the bulk of his estates descended to Edmund Mauleverer, the eldest son of his second son Robert, in whom the representation of the family continued. Sir Edmund's affairs soon became very much involved, but whether this arose from his having to buy his cousins out or from other causes there is no evidence to show. In his *Inq. p. m.*, which was taken April 27, 1571, is a melancholy list of leases which had been improvidently granted to raise money to meet his necessities. His grandson, James Mauleverer, in one of his petitions to the Long Parliament, the draft of which is among the Arncliffe papers, attributed his grandfather's embarrassments to his having raised troops at his own expense in Queen Mary's time to fight against the Scotch. He also asserts that he took a town from them, the name of which is left blank. This





ARNCLIFFE HALL, FROM THE NORTH.



statement is probably true, as Sir Edmund was knighted in the first year of Queen Mary (1553),<sup>1</sup> and in 1558 Henry, Earl of Westmoreland, by a letter dated at Alnwick on the 23rd of August, ordered the Commissioners for levying footmen within the wapentake of Claro, to deliver to "Sir Edmunde Malleverey, captenne and conductour of c fotemen, in the king and quenes maties service northewardes," ninety footmen to be added to six from his own household, and four from his estates at Dale Town.

At the time of Sir Edmund's death his son and heir, William, was a minor of the age of fourteen and upwards. His wardship ultimately became vested in his kinsman, Arthur Aldburgh of Aldburgh and Humburton, who married him to his daughter Eleanor, a lady some three years his senior and unable even to sign her name. Notwithstanding this disparity of age and education they lived very happily together, and had a family of fifteen children. She survived her husband some years, not dying until 1642.

It was during this Mr. Mauleverer's lifetime that the greatest change which has happened in the material condition of the parish in modern times, took place; namely, the extinction of the old and immemorial method of agriculture. Up to that time farming had been carried on under what is known as the common field system, that is, the parish fields were divided into a three-course shift, and each tenant of the manor had a piece or pieces of land allotted to him in each of the three different parts. If we take the case of a man with three acres, he would have three separate acres in three different localities, perhaps each at least a mile from the other. This again might be divided into smaller portions, and even if he should acquire more land within the manor by purchase or descent it most likely would not be contiguous to his own property. At Arncliffe the people anticipated the change to a more economical method of agriculture towards the end of the sixteenth century, whilst at Hutton Rudby,<sup>2</sup> a few miles distant, it did not take place till nearly fifty years later, and the numerous Enclosure Acts of the eighteenth century shew that the old system continued in vogue for nearly two centuries longer over a large portion of the country. At Arncliffe the change was made in 1595, when an agreement was entered into between the lord of the manor and the freeholders for that purpose. They give as their reason for taking this step the fact that the several grounds in the township were lying dispersed and the desirability of having their land together, that is, the tillage by itself, the meadow by itself, and

<sup>1</sup> Metcalfe's *Book of Knights*, 109.

<sup>2</sup> *Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, xv., 505.

the pasture by itself; which they effected by mutually granting one another leases, perpetually renewable. Mr. Mauleverer was a very energetic magistrate, and from the accounts and papers he has left behind, it is very clear he was an excellent man of business. The parish book during his life is a model of neatness and accuracy. We can judge in what esteem he was held by his brother magistrates from an entry in the Quarter Sessions Rolls for the North Riding in 1616.<sup>1</sup> At that court an order was made to attach Christopher Lazenby, of Whitwell-in-the-Whinnes, a man of very dissolute behaviour, for uttering and speaking "many raling and opprobious speeches against Will. Mauleverer esq., an *ancient and renowned Justice of Peace within the North Riding*, that is to saie, that he, the said William Mauleverer, is a knave and a badd Justice of Peace, with manie other vile, scandalous, and leaud speeches against the said Mr. Mauleverer, which is not thought fytting by this Court to be tollerated and suffered without some [*illegible*] punishment and reproofe in a man of so leaud condition as the said Lazenby is. And also the Court is informed by credible report that he useth daly to ride swaggeringe up and downe the cuntry with a pistoll charged att his girdle and a long staffe, and two or thre swaggeringe companions (like unto himselfe) in his companie with gunnes charged, to the terror of his Maties subjectes and ill example of others." Mauleverer was himself present as a magistrate, but as he did not sign the Roll, and it was merely an order to cause the accused to appear, the trial taking place at another court, the maxim, "*Nemo debet esse iudex in propriâ causâ*," would not be violated.

Like most country gentlemen of the day he was well versed in heraldry and genealogy. His genealogical vagaries are worth a short notice. He drew up two accounts of his family. The one made in 1591, and vouched and signed "Per me Lancaster Harold at Armes," is, as Mr. Longstaffe truly observes,<sup>2</sup> "characterized by much of that inventive romance, which the less scrupulous officers of the College (of Heralds) in the reign of Elizabeth were too ready to encourage and practice." This pedigree commences with Sir Richard Mauleverer, who came over in the orthodox way with the Conqueror, and was by him appointed "Maister of y<sup>e</sup> forests, parks, and chaces, Trent northward," a mythical personage holding an improbable office. Then follows a long genealogy with alliances that never took place,

<sup>1</sup> *North Riding Record Society*, ii., 135.

<sup>2</sup> *The Herald and Genealogist*, ii., 304.

and coats of arms before heraldry existed. So inflated did he become with the glories of his imaginary descent, that he burst out into his one piece of poetry :—

Quiett in thy prosperity study thy self to show,  
For that, the more thow maiste, the more to do, thy dewty  
know.

But if thy substans be but small, seke thy self to solase,  
Leaste thow in all mens eyes do seam to live in wretched case  
Tell not of others profittes when thyne owne thow doste bewale  
Leste thow a person envious be thoughte of ther availle.

Love alwayes well to learne, nor of thy care lett it be moste,  
Of whom thow learnste, it is ynoughe that learnde away thow  
goste.

That which thou knowes, to others who would learne it, do thow  
teache :

Remember that thy learninge firste from others thou didst  
reache.

And now, o Thaley,<sup>1</sup> of our woorke an end I pray the make,  
To singe thinges more commodious thow, tyme to cum shalte  
take.

Grante perdon, gentill reader, if too farr I waded have,  
For but that she may profit the, my muse doth nothing crave.  
Finis.

Mensis Februarij die decimo quarto. Anno Salutis 1581.

Etatis mee 24.

per me Will'm Malleuerer.

The other “pettiegree collected and contrived out of myne auncient and newe evidences” in 1601, is perfectly accurate and duly supported with proofs *in extenso* for every generation.

This “renowned Justice” was one of the few gentlemen of position and family in the county who managed to escape the then degraded honour of knighthood. It was so freely showered on unfitting persons, that many a one, as Bishop Earle remarks<sup>2</sup> in his character of an Upstart Country Knight, “bare the king’s sword before he had arms to wield it.” A glance at the list of magistrates for the North Riding in the reign of James I. will show how large a proportion were knights—at many Sessions even a majority of the justices present.

On his death the estates fell to his son James, who then was over 26 years old. There had been an elder son, William, who would have been the heir. In one of the pedigrees he is said to

<sup>1</sup> The muse, “Thalia.”

<sup>2</sup> Earle’s *Micro-Cosmographie* (Arber’s Edition), p. 38.



have been lost in London; but in another place<sup>1</sup> a darker fate seems to be hinted at. In this deed a remainder over is limited to him in case he be "alive and in the king's favour," as though he had been outlawed or committed a felony. Nothing certain is known of his fate.

At an early period in Charles I.'s reign James Mauleverer became involved in a quarrel with the Crown. When all the country was full of discontent at the various innovations introduced by the Stewarts, he was one of the very few, who, by strenuous resistance to what he considered illegal demands on the part of the Crown, prepared the way for the triumph of the popular party in the Long Parliament; this, too, before John Hampden had raised the question of Ship Money. The question at issue between Mr. Mauleverer and the Crown was whether he should pay a composition instead of being knighted. In this, as in many of the supposed innovations introduced by Charles I., the letter of the law was on the king's side. There can be no doubt that in early times every one, possessing lands of 40*l.* annual value, could be summoned to receive knighthood, or to pay a composition instead. If proof were wanting, Mr. Mauleverer might have found in his own charter chest, the composition mentioned before between his ancestor, Sir William Mauleverer, and Henry VII. It seems however to have fallen into desuetude long before this period, so that Mr. Mauleverer was morally, if not legally, justified in resisting the king's claim. He and his compatriot, Henry Moyser of Farlington, near Easingwold, met with small success in their bold attempt to defend their country's liberties. Forced at last to try and make a composition, he was obliged to go to the Court of Exchequer, where his plea, that living as he did 180 miles from Westminster, he had not had time to get there within the period limited by the proclamation for attendance, was peremptorily overruled, and his case referred to the Commissioners in Yorkshire, who speedily fined him £2,000 and costs.<sup>2</sup> This, with the loss of the rents of his estates whilst they were in the king's hands, amounted to a very considerable sum. His wife told her brother, Matthew Hutton, "that in the beginning of these troubles which befell his estate for his knighthood money, he was in very little debt, and within two years he was forced to borrow several considerable sums

<sup>1</sup> The settlement made November 27, 11 James I., 1613, on the marriage of James Mauleverer and Beatrice, daughter of Sir Timothy Hutton of Marske, knight. The lady's portion was £800. The trustees of the deed were: Thomas Hutton of Poppleton, John Calverley of

Little Burne, in the county palatine of Duresme, Marmaduke Wyvell of Richmond, son of Christopher Wyvell of Constable Burton, esquires, and Francis Pinckney of Nether Silton, gentleman.

<sup>2</sup> *Rushworth's Collections*, ii., 71, 135.



of money upon hard terms, and felled much wood to his great prejudice. Besides he was forced (the better to follow this business) wholly to neglect his affairs at home and in other parts of his estates, which consisted much upon his own manning." In the beginning of the Civil Wars the debts were still unsatisfied.

The king was equally severe in punishing any one who expressed sympathy with Mr. Mauleverer in his patriotic efforts. Sir David Foulis, of Ingleby Manor, a few miles from Arncliffe, was heavily fined for asserting at Sir Thomas Layton's house (at Sexhow), "That the said James Mauleverer was the wisest and worthiest man in the country, and that he was a brave spirit and a true Yorkshireman, and that none durst show himself stoutly for the good of the country but the said Mr. Mauleverer, and he was to be honoured therefore." When the Long Parliament met Mauleverer got justice for the wrongs done him. On the motion of Hyde, afterwards Earl of Clarendon, who made a speech on his behalf, he had a vote against the estates of the Barons of the Exchequer for £3,509, as a *solatium* for his sufferings. After such experience no one will be surprised at learning that he took the side of the Parliament, becoming a colonel in their service.

James Mauleverer seems to have been a man of a very speculative turn. He laid claim to the estates of the Markenfield and Strangways families, whose heir he asserted he was. He certainly was related to them, but as far as there is any evidence on the matter he had no claim whatever to represent either of these houses. One of his speculations caused him heavy loss. Shortly before the Civil Wars he bought the manor of Ayton in Pickering Lythe of Lord Eure, and also all his wood at Easthorpe-by-Malton. Hostilities commenced before he was able to fell and remove the trees, and the Royalist commander, the Earl of Newcastle, very naturally would not allow him to derive any benefit from his purchase. This threw him into great difficulties, as he had borrowed money to pay for the wood, and calculated on selling part of his purchase to meet his payments when they became due. Newcastle's veto upset this plan, and was one of the principal causes which led to his becoming bankrupt. He eventually died a prisoner for debt in York Castle, leaving no assets.

Notwithstanding his sanguine and speculative disposition it is impossible not to like and respect him for his kindly, patriotic disposition.<sup>2</sup> The following letters could only have been written to

<sup>1</sup> *Ibid.*, ii., 216.

<sup>2</sup> The following are the names of the horses he had on March 25, 1639:—Catchpowle, Clegg of Cleveland, Buck-

braines, Silkewoorme, Pesgod, Make-shifte, Twitchbell (Earwig), Pepperboxe, Sugerlippes, Honni Combe, and Canonball.

and by one whom his relatives regarded with trust and affection. Their probable date is about 1630.

Good Nephew,

After my kind respect to you and all yo<sup>rs</sup> remembred, this is to intreate you to certefie me by this bearer, whether you haue spoken w<sup>th</sup> your kinsman touchinge the motion you propounded to me concerninge his daughter, or not. For that my brother Sr Talbot is verye desirous to knowe what successe it is likelye to haue, in respect that he thinkes he weakens verye fast; yet is desirous (if it pleaseth God), to see my sonne bestowed before his death, and hath diuerse times moued me to send vnto you concerninge that businesse, w<sup>ch</sup> I was loath to haue done, knowinge too well your too manye occasions at this tyme. But I feared he should haue thought I had too much neglected the good of my owne child. Wherefore I desire you to lett me knowe your minde by this bearer in two wordes, and I shall be euer redye to requite your love, wherein I am able. Thus committingte you to Godes mercifull protection, I rest now and euer.

Yo<sup>r</sup> assured loueinge Aunt

Anne: Bowes.<sup>1</sup>

Addressed:—

To the wor<sup>n</sup> my assured  
Loueinge nephew James  
Maleuerye Esq<sup>r</sup> att  
Arnecliffe these  
present.

The seal, a good deal broken, bears a quiver of arrows.

His answer is as follows:—

Most loving Aunt, that the occasion yo<sup>n</sup> named stoped so longe for an answer was my being att Yorke att the Assizes, wher I mett w<sup>th</sup> my Cosin Aldbroughe, and motioned the match vnto him as of myselfe; w<sup>ch</sup> he entertained kindly w<sup>th</sup> great good likinge. He tould me that lately ther was a suiter for his daughter, brought vnto his house by Mr W<sup>m</sup> Darcy. The gentleman's name was Mr W<sup>m</sup> Selby, a gentleman who every way gave him very good content, but his daughter by noe meanes could be perswaded to affect him. And yet since that ther is another motion made by one Mr Henry Darby for Sr Tho: Nottcliffe's sonne,<sup>2</sup> wher he as yett standes ingaged. He desireth time vntill the weeke after Easter, att w<sup>ch</sup> time he has promised me an absolute answer.

<sup>1</sup> James Mauleverer's wife, Beatrice, was a daughter of Sir Timothy Hutton of Marske by Elizabeth, daughter of Sir George Bowes of Streatlam. One of Lady Hutton's brothers was called Talbot, after his mother, Jane, daughter of Sir John Talbot, of Grafton, co. Worcester. The writer of the above letter was a daughter of Thomas Warcop of Tanfield,

and wife of Sir Talbot's brother, Thomas Bowes of Streatlam, who died about 1628. Her eldest son, Talbot, whom it is most likely this letter refers to, died unmarried (*Foster's Durham Visitations*, 39).

<sup>2</sup> The match with Sir Thomas Norcliffe's son never came off (*Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire* (Surtees Society), 341).

For within that time he will either goe throughe with Mr. Nottcliffe, or otherwaes he will be absolutely disingaged. Thus standes the busines for this present, and when I knowe more yo<sup>u</sup> shall presently hear from me. And so with the remembrance of my service to S<sup>r</sup> Talbott, and due respectes to all the rest, wishinge all health and happines amongst yo<sup>u</sup>, I rest,

Yor ever loving Nephew  
J. M.

On James Mauleverer's bankruptcy in 1651 his estates were taken over by his eldest surviving son, Timothy. The latter had a hard fight to keep things together, and at first with only partial success.<sup>1</sup> In 1652, as he notes, he was arrested on July the 8th at 10 in the morning. He soon got out of prison, having to pay £3 15s. for costs. He tried to improve his circumstances by dabbling in alchemy, and had his fortune been equal to his industry he would have died a wealthy man. The only results of his experiments appear to be a number of neatly-written notebooks among the Arncliffe papers. Amongst his other notes is a recipe for what was called a sympathetic salve, which was to be applied to the weapon and not to the wound. Some of the components, as moss from a dead man's skull, must have been rather difficult to obtain.

#### A WEAPON-SALVE.

R. 3 ss.<sup>2</sup> of well clarified bear's grease, the elder the better. 3 ss. of wild swine's grease. And melt them to gether in a little redd wine, y<sup>t</sup> s' 2 years old, in a brass or earthen pann; and being well melted power it into a bason of faire water. And being cold take it from y<sup>e</sup> water, and lay it on a cleane trencher, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> water may draine from it. Then take 3 ss. of the moss of a dead man's scull, 3 ss. of blood stone, 3 ss. of redd sand, 3 ss. of y<sup>e</sup> powder of red earth wormes. Beat all theese in to a very fine powder, and mix them thorowly with the grease prepared as above said. If it wax drie, mixe it againe as above.

*Use* when either man or beast is wounded with any kind of weapon by wound or stabb. If it be a cutt besmeare the blade from the back to the edge; but if a stabb, then from y<sup>e</sup> point upward. Then lapp a cleane lining clothe about the weapon, and lay it in a warme place free from dust, and lett y<sup>e</sup> wounded partie keep a cleane lining cloth about y<sup>e</sup> wound, and use temperance in his diet, and it shall heale in a short time. But if y<sup>e</sup> wound be deepe and dangerous, you may annoint

<sup>1</sup> His estate was so small in 1660, that in that year he got a letter from the Commissioners for levying the Poll Money in the North Riding, to testify that his estate was not sufficient to justify his being rated for the degree of an esquire. It is signed by Geo. Marwood; arms, *a chevron ermine between three goats' heads*

*erased*; crest, *a ram couchant*. Robert Laton; arms, *two bars and three birds in chief*; crest, *a bird*. Charles Tankrede; arms, 1 and 4, *a chevron between three escallops*; 2, *a chevron between three birds*, perhaps owls; 3, *two bars in chief three annulets*.

<sup>2</sup> Drachm.

y<sup>e</sup> weapon the 2<sup>d</sup> time y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>d</sup> or 4<sup>th</sup> day, wiping y<sup>e</sup> old salve of. But if you cannot get y<sup>e</sup> weapon, if y<sup>e</sup> party can endure, take a tuck<sup>1</sup> or other weapon or instrument, and put it into y<sup>e</sup> wound and make it bloody therewith, and then annoint it as abovesaid.

Timothy Mauleverer also gives a remedy for staying blood. A rag was to be wetted in the bleeding wound and then stopped close down in a glass filled with an unguent composed of the mie<sup>2</sup> of Lysmiaka,<sup>3</sup> hore-stale,<sup>4</sup> cummin<sup>5</sup> tempered with vinegar, flower-gentle,<sup>6</sup> golden rod,<sup>7</sup> red wine, and hemp-leaves. To be coloured with mare's blood, if desired. If the unguent miscarry, he proceeds, "you may boil it in a pan of water with straw at y<sup>e</sup> bottome." But his sovereign remedy was the cœlestial stone, which was to be put in rose water a "paternoster while." This lotion he found of singular virtue for films, slimes, running redness, and blood-shed in the eyes of man or horse, for the itch, ringworms, and tettars,<sup>8</sup> and for piles or hemrodes. When powdered it cured old sores, fistulas, and bruises, and its very touch put toothache to flight. This panacea was sold at y<sup>e</sup> Blackmoores head nearre Pye Corner, or at y<sup>e</sup> Lane Hospital, London.<sup>9</sup>

His only son, Timothy, married Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of James Bellingham, of Over Levens in Westmoreland, by his first wife;

<sup>1</sup> A rapier, from the French "estoc," the stock of a tree, a rapier, or tuck.

<sup>2</sup> French "mie," now more usually "miette," a crumb or very small piece. From the Latin "mica," with the same sense. Here the word seems to mean some particular part of the plant.

<sup>3</sup> The common loosestrife, "Lysimachia vulgaris."

<sup>4</sup> Common horsetail, "Equisetum vulgare."

<sup>5</sup> "Cuminum sylvestre." "Wilde cumin. It standeth bleeding at the nose, being transfused with vinegar, and smelt unto" (Gerarde's *Herbal*, s.v.).

<sup>6</sup> "Amaranthus," the common Love-lies-bleeding.

<sup>7</sup> "Solidago Virga-aurea," the common Golden Rod.

<sup>8</sup> Herpes, or shingles.

<sup>9</sup> The following method of catching trout will probably be new to anglers. It was written about 1650. "Tanner's owse (y<sup>e</sup> reder y<sup>e</sup> better got after y<sup>e</sup> frosty season be over and strong of y<sup>e</sup> bark) is y<sup>e</sup> onely principall liq<sup>r</sup> to anoint Bramblings w<sup>th</sup> to catch troots; or put y<sup>e</sup> worms in y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> liq<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> nicht before you go

to angle. If y<sup>e</sup> worms be very long in y<sup>e</sup> owse it will kill y<sup>m</sup>. It makes y<sup>e</sup> worms of an high ruddy colour. When y<sup>e</sup> bait your hook, nip off y<sup>e</sup> tail end of y<sup>e</sup> worm till you see a whitish part, y<sup>n</sup> put in y<sup>e</sup> point of y<sup>e</sup> hook thereat, and slip y<sup>e</sup> worm on so upon y<sup>e</sup> hook, y<sup>n</sup> again nip off y<sup>e</sup> head of y<sup>e</sup> worm halfe way twixt y<sup>e</sup> head and y<sup>e</sup> knott, and there you will see also a fatt blewish part of y<sup>e</sup> worm head to turn out fleshy and full, w<sup>ch</sup> must hang down from y<sup>e</sup> hook an inch, and so trail it up y<sup>e</sup> water, having a rod 5 yards long, and a line onely a yard. Purge y<sup>e</sup> bramblings in red soft moss and w<sup>th</sup> water onely till they be cleer, one night before you angle. This is all y<sup>e</sup> art vsed by y<sup>e</sup> Brecking men of Leeds and Tyres. Denton hooks of Pontefract, 2s. per 100, are y<sup>e</sup> best. A woman makes y<sup>m</sup>. Mr Baines, Jack of all trades in Stonegate in York, sells y<sup>m</sup>. A gill bottle of this tanner's owse will serve above a year's angling. You may get store of troots w<sup>th</sup> it in any wat<sup>r</sup>, where troots are, and at any season of ye yeare. Maximum secretum est."

or as he calls her "the Lady Elizabeth of that noble and auspicious family of the Bellinghams." I give below some extracts from the father's account-book for the years 1651-1655:—

Lancelott Pinkney and Mary Metcalfe, and Henry Crosland and Katherine Metcalfe,<sup>1</sup> were both couples married at Aiton, Decemb<sup>r</sup> the 24, 1651, by ffr. Rymer.

Beatrice, my daughter, borne the 6th day of Jan., 1651-2.

1651, Oct. 6, when Jamy<sup>2</sup> went to Cambridge, I gave him £8.

1652, July 5, for Ned, charges with Nelly<sup>3</sup> at London, £2 12s. July 7, Rob. Turner for chamber rent in y<sup>e</sup> Upper Bench, when I was discharged, £3 15s.<sup>4</sup> Dec. 7, Ned for a suite, £2.

1653, April 28, Jamy by the carrier, £5. June 10, Betty in cloth, 10s. Sept. 1, Mr. Wright for Betty, £1. Item for making her gowne and drawing her fustian, 8s. Sept. 21, Will Rickarby at his drinking, 5s. Oct. 3, Jamy to Mr. Wright, which was due halfe a yeare since, a watch £6, and £4 8s. 4d. more, in all £10 8s. 4d. Nov. 3, Neddy to York, £1 10s. Nov. 8, to London, £5.

1653-4, Jan. 10, Mr Mar. Blakiston in gloves, 5s.<sup>5</sup> Neddy, by my uncle Blakiston at London, £5. To him by Nelly, £2 10s.

1654, March 26, Rob. Rymer for my gray cloake at Malton, £2 16s. April 18, Jamy when he came from Cambridge, £1. May 16, Neddy when he came in at Scarbrough, £7. Item a pillow and two shirts. May 17, Ant. Eston for 2 whies, £3 2s. Will. Passman for 1 bullock, £1 12s. Will. Barley for 2 bullocks, £3 3s. 4d. Phil. Wilkinson for 2 kine, 1 whye, £4 13s. 4d. Steven Sheffield 2 oxen, £5 12s. 4d. May 25, Jamy by Rich. Loftus for making his stuff suite, 18s. Will. Stuby for a mare, £3 11s. 6d. June 2, my sister Nowers per bond, £100. June 11, Ned 1 case of iron pistols. June 12, Kickerus' *Ars Magna*,<sup>6</sup> £2. Gloves, stockins, and band-strings, £1 2s. Shoes, drawers, &c., 15s. Chamber rent and maid, 13s. Hat and case, £1 8s. June 27, Ned, two shirts, 11s. A paire of shoes, 3s. July 17, W. Wivell for trimming of a suite, £4 7s. 10d. Mr. Tyerman for the cloth, £2. Betty more than £1, y<sup>t</sup> she

<sup>1</sup> She and her sister were daughters of George Metcalfe of Northallerton, and sisters of Mrs. Mauleverer (*Dugdale's Visitation of Yorkshire* (Surtees Society), 177). Lancelot Pinckney died on December 16, 1682, and his widow shortly afterwards married Thomas Calvert of Stallingbush, in the parish of Aisgarth, gentleman. She died about 1697, leaving a daughter, Ellen, apparently by her first husband. The Ayton meant is in Pickering Lythe.

<sup>2</sup> His brother James, who was a pensioner at St. John's, Cambridge, his tutor being Dr. Wright, who later on married his sister Beatrice.

<sup>3</sup> Ned is his brother Edmund, and Nelly his sister Eleanor.

<sup>4</sup> This sum was made up of the following items:—Bailiffs, £1 5s.; a coach, 1s. 6d.; my attorney in that busines, £2 2s. 6d.; charges with the bailiffs, 6s. This was not his first experience of prison, as he had already been arrested on February 10, 1651-2, before seven at the clock in the morning.

<sup>5</sup> Will of Marmaduke Blakeston of Monk Fryston, gentleman, proved in 1659 by his daughters Margaret and Alice (*Yorkshire Record Series*, i., 227). Gloves were the usual present made to judges or to persons acting in a judicial capacity. In 1654-5 he makes his commissioners against Edmund Maulever a present of gloves costing 11s.

<sup>6</sup> Called below "Kicker's *Ars Magnetica*."



gave me for her pillion-cloth, 8s. July 22, my sister Bessy of her allowance beforehand, £1. Aug. 17, Jammy in ruled paper, 1s. Aug. 21, Tho. Casse, &c., tooke a male deere from the dogs, witness He : Stockton. Sept. 12, Edmond, £2. To him Blundevill's *Mathematics*, Hall's *History of England*, 8s. Sept. 22, Tho : Stockdale went and delivered a warrant to the constables of Osmotherley and Harlsey for apprehending of Tho : Cass, Will. Aersam, James Lakin, Rich : Mennell, Rob. Maukin, Chr. Wilson, for deere stealing, to appeare before Mr. Turner. Item a tupp<sup>1</sup> of Will. Freer cozen, 12s. 4d. Will. Thompson and Chr. Lambert bought at Allerton faire this day 20 ewes of Rob. Bell of Whitwell i'th' Whinnes for £9. Sept. 28, Henry Ducket of my coz. Dodgshon, £1. Oct. 12, an earnest to Will. Miles, when I hired him £4 wages, 2s. 6d. Oct. 17, I brought, in silver to Malton, when I went to London, with me in one bag, £50; in another £16<sup>2</sup>, where I disbursed to my sister Blakiston in full of Mich. allowance, £2, Jammy £1, Edmond, when he was sick, £4. Oct. 22, charges betweene Yorke and London, poast, £3 10s. Oct. 23, Kicker's *Ars Magnetica*, £1 4s. A paire of stockings, 7s. 6d. A paire of gloves, 4s. 6d. Socinus and Ernestus, 1s. Shoes, 4s. 6d. De pulvere febrifugo, 1s. Trumbull and I laid a wager of 5s., I that the Parliament should sit till Xtmas even.<sup>3</sup> Dec. 12, bought of Edward Shilleto his gray gelding, *teste* H. Blakeston, £8. Mr. Wolrich for a silver can, £5 15s. For a doz. spoones, £5 15s. For mending the brass watch, 4s. Pembroke's *Arcadia*, 13s. 4d. A dictionary, 13s. 4d. Charlton, 12s. 4d. Gold, £5 13s. Mr. Wivell for my brother James' bill, £9. My father in sack, 3s. Dec. 21, Ned for his periwig, 15s. To him by my wife, £2. Dec. 8, Peg Bawmbrough per bill, £6 13s. A gratuity more than her wages for staying at Ayton, 5s. Will. Miles for his mare, £6 13s. For saddle cloth and bridle, 10s.

1654-5, for 2 paire of gloves for my Com<sup>rs</sup> against Ed. Mauleverer, 11s.<sup>4</sup> Jan. 6, Jamy in viol strings, 6s. Jan. 19, I brought to Yorke with me when I went to London in silver £64, in gold in one box £20, in another about £4, whereof disbursed to my father £3.<sup>5</sup> Ned Shillito for his stond nagg, £10. Jan. 21, Joseph Raynold for earnest for the organ (£9 to pay), £2. Jan. 30, in a coat with gold buttons, £2. My coz. Toby Blackston per bill, £2 13s. 6d. Feb. 5, I received a letter from Dr. Wright to Neddy, y<sup>t</sup> he was married with Betty.<sup>6</sup> Feb. 6, for 6 yardes,

<sup>1</sup> A ram.

<sup>2</sup> We can hardly wonder that there were numerous highwaymen about when it was the custom to convey such large sums on one's person on long journeys. Here Mr. Mauleverer has £66 with him, and the next spring he carried £88 in specie.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Mauleverer won his wager, as the Parliament sat until January 22nd in 1655. This was the first Parliament during the Protectorate.

<sup>4</sup> His uncle, the rector of Marske, in Richmondshire (*Yorkshire Archaeological*

*Journal*, vi., 191). There was a lengthy lawsuit between the parson and his brother, and later on his nephew, about the annuity given him by his father's will in 1618.

<sup>5</sup> After James Mauleverer's bankruptcy he seems to have received an allowance from his son. In these accounts are numerous entries of payments by the son to the father.

<sup>6</sup> His sister Beatrice married George Wright, of Bolton-upon-Swale, and St. John's College, Cambridge.



$\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{4}$  of Genoa flowerd tabby for my wife's gowne, £7 8s. For 16 ounces  $\frac{1}{2}$ ,  $\frac{1}{8}$  of silver lace, being 17 yards, £3 10s. *Medicina pauperum*, 2s. 6d. Markam's *Compleat Horsman*, 13s. 6d. A book of fowling, 1s. Feb. 9, Tom Lee, the taylour, for his bill of Bessie's gowne, £2 2s. Feb. 20, Betty from my wife, a feather bed, bolster, and a rugg: 1 doz. of new napkins, a tablecloth, 2 pewter dishes,  $\frac{1}{2}$  yard holland. Item to her from myselfe for part of her allowance, £10. March 13, to my father by Duke Paterson, £4.

In 1662-3 the Hearth Tax Rolls for 14 Catherine II. give us a passing glimpse of the state of the place. At that period there were forty-two houses in the parish, containing sixty-three hearths. The hall had eleven hearths, and Henry Cotterill, gent.,<sup>1</sup> had five in his house. The only other one with more than two was Mrs. Margery Potter's, which had three. Five had two hearths, and the remainder one apiece.

There remains little more to tell of the owners of Arncliffe. The various exactions they had suffered, and expenses they had incurred during the Civil Wars, seem to have reduced them to great poverty, so that all the estates passed out of their possession except Arncliffe Hall and the demesnes, and even these were bought back by the family on the bankruptcy of James Mauleverer. The marriages of the last two male representatives of the family with heiresses greatly restored its prosperity, and enabled them to repurchase a considerable portion of the lands alienated by their ancestors. The family became extinct in the male line in 1785 on the death of Thomas Mauleverer, who left five daughters surviving him, who became his co-heiresses. Mary, the survivor of the two daughters who never married, devised her fifth of the property, and the one formerly belonging to her sister, Frances, to her nephew William Gowan, her sister Anne's second son, on condition of his taking the arms and name of Mauleverer. Captain Gowan consequently assumed his mother's family name, and by purchase from his cousins became possessed of the Arncliffe estate. On his death in 1857 it descended to his two daughters, Jane, wife of Mr. Thomas Meynell, of the Fryarage, Yarm, and Georgina Helen, wife of Mr. Douglas Brown, of Lincoln's Inn, barrister-at-law, the latter of whom ultimately acquired the whole estate by purchase from her sister. The estate has been sold in the present year by his son to Sir J. Lowthian Bell, Bart., of Rounton Grange.

<sup>1</sup> The old house on the hill between the two villages, referred to before, and supposed to have been built by Thomas Stockton in 1620, is no doubt the one inhabited by Mr. Cotterill. 1725. Elizabeth, wife of Marmaduke Cotterell,

gentleman, (buried) July 17th, 1741-2. Marmaduke Cotterell, gentleman, was buried February y<sup>e</sup> 9th. Georgius Cottrell fillius Henry Cottrell sepulta (sic) vicesimo septimo Octobris 1671 (Ingleby Arncliffe Registers).

## Pedigree of Mauleverer.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>2</sup> ARMS:—1 *Sable three greyhounds in pale courant argent, collared or.*  
Mauleverer of Wothersome.

2 *Or a fess gules, in chief three torteaux.* Colville of Dale.

3 *Azure a maunche or.* Conyers of Sockburn.

4 *Ermine on a fess gules three escallops or.* Ingram of Arncliffe.

5 *Or a cross quarter pierced, five cinquefoils vert.* Hodgkinson of Preston.

6 *Argent, an eagle displayed sable.* Wilberfosse of Gainsborough.

CREST:—*A maple leaf springing from a trunk, all proper.*

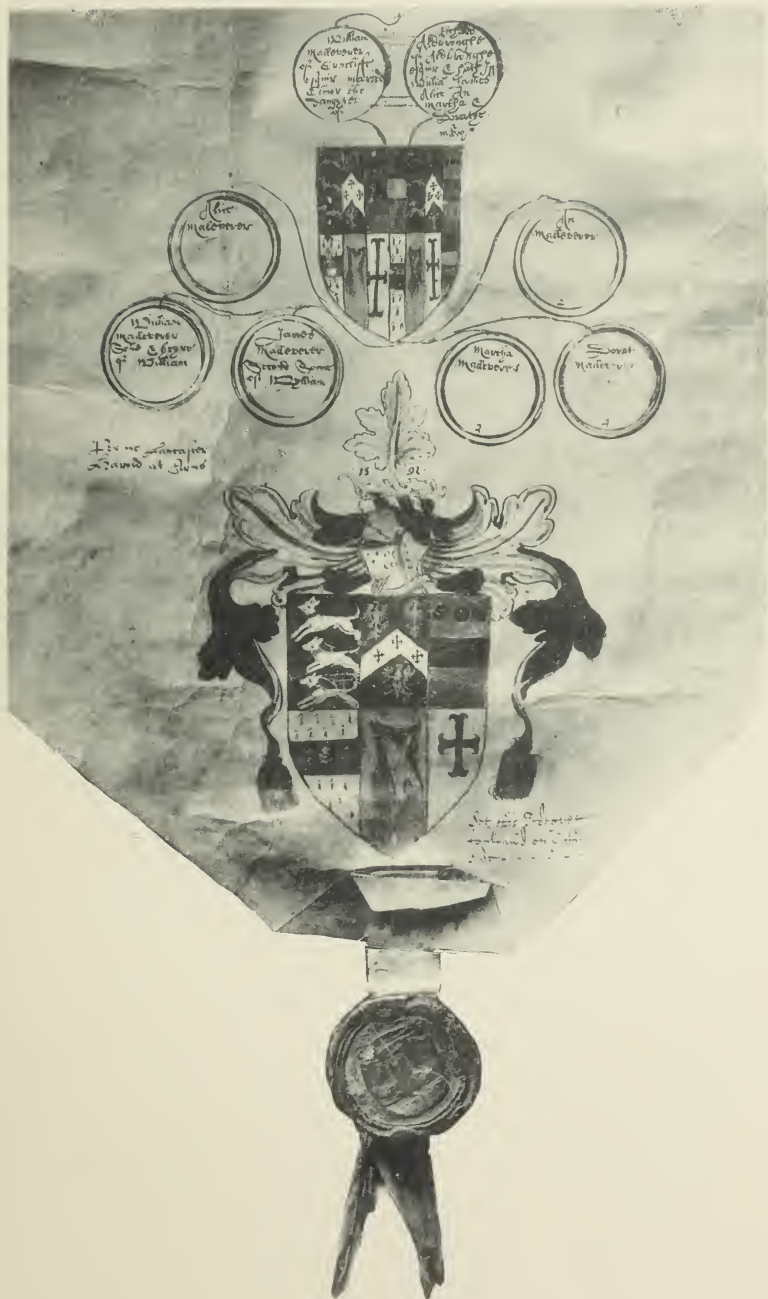
MOTTO:—*En dieu ma foi.*

**Robert M.** This Robert is the earliest ancestor of the Arncliffe and Wothersome Mauleverers, of whom there is any mention, to whose son William and Mariot his wife, William, son of Richard Attewode, gave a toft and a bovat of land in Allerton Gledhowe with three acres in Shortebutflatt, and an acre and an half in Molde Rode, in tail, with remainder to William M.'s right heirs. The deed is without date, the witnesses being Thomas Chaumbrelayn, Thomas le Wayte, Thomas de Caldecotes, William Scotte, Thomas de Allerton, and others, so it appears he had issue:—

<sup>1</sup> The above pedigree is taken with amplifications from "my pettiegree collected and contrived out of myne auncient and new evidences by me Will'm Mauleverer esq<sup>r</sup>, an. r. regine Elizabeth, &c., quadragesimo tercio, 1601. Etatis mee quadragesimo quinto, Aug. xj." It has been printed under the editorship of Mr. W. H. D. Longstaffe in the *Herald and Genealogist*, iii., 304-311; and also by Mr. J. J. Howard in the *Miscellanea Genealogica*, ii., 73. In the latter place are also printed the false pedigree made by Mr. Mauleverer in 1591, the pedigree contributed by him to the Visitation of 1584-5, and the entries relative to the Mauleverers in the family bible, and the parish registers of Bardsey and Ingleby Arncliffe.

<sup>2</sup> Besides these arms they claimed to quarter, *Gules on a chevron argent between*

*three eagles displayed as many crosses crosslet sable*, for Berley of Wothersome, on the ground that Elizabeth, wife of Robert Mauleverer, who was living circa 1377-1443, was daughter and heiress of John Berley of Wothersome. As a matter of fact her family name is not known, and most probably Robert Mauleverer bought Wothersome. In a north country Roll of Arms, temp. Richard II., John Berley had attributed to him as his coat, *Gules two mullets pierced or, and a canton ermine* (*Notes and Queries*, 5th Series, ii., 342). Another coat, *Argent a cross moline sab'l'e*, for Fulthorpe, is sometimes found amongst the Mauleverer quarterings, but wrongly, as Elizabeth Fulthorpe, wife of Sir Robert Colville, was not an heiress herself, nor were the Mauleverers descended from that couple, but from Colville's sister, Joan Mauleverer,



MAULEVERER PEDIGREE, 1591.



William M., who was witness to a demise by Richard Brown of Allerton to his brother, John Brown, of a moiety of nine acres and three roods in Brown Hill<sup>1</sup> in Moor Allerton (which he held under a lease from the abbey of Kirkstall), for twenty-five years from Martinmas, 1325, at a rent of 3s. 11d. per annum. He married Mariot, widow of Richard att Wodd, and mother of William att Wodd; for Thomas, son of Alexander of Allerton, released the marriage of William att Wodd, her son, to her, by his deed bearing date the Sunday after Martinmas day, 6 Edward III. (November 15, 1332): which William att Wodd therefore made the deed above-mentioned. So it seems that this William M. by this marriage of a wealthy widow was first advanced.<sup>2</sup> The same William M. of Potternewton made a lease of a messuage and eight acres of arable land in Gledowe Allerton to Agnes, widow of Roger de Caldecotes, from Martinmas, 1336, for five years, at 13s. 4d. a year. In November, 1344, he granted a lease to last during his life "in subsidium elemosine pauperum Christi ad portam," to the abbot of Kirkstall, of lands, etc., in Allerton Gledhowe; namely, a messuage and eight acres held for a term by Robert Darlyng, a messuage and two acres held for a term by William Taylor (*cissor*), two cottages formerly held by William Malanhawe, and then by Margaret Fox, and fifteen acres, five of which lay in Molderode and Shortebutteflat and in the Moor, one in the croft of Robert Darlyng's said messuage, half an acre in Caldewelle, three acres in Toftes and Okanholtfeld, three and a half acres in Gildsandfeld, and two acres in Coteflat. He granted another lease in 1346 to the abbot of the same house, of a culture in More Allerton. On March 28, 1345 (*le lundi en la sepmaine de Paschez, l'an du reagne le roy Edward tierce puis le conquest dis et neofyme*), Adam Emmeson executed a general release to William M. of Potternewton, and Robert, his son. He was a witness on St. Juliana the Virgin's day (May 22), 1348, to a deed by John, son of Richard Browne of Moor Allerton, demising to his brother Henry Browne, for the term of his life, an acre of arable land in Bramhull in Moor Allerton. The other witnesses were: John Chambreleyn of Newton, William Scott, William Killyngbek, and Robert Browne. He had issue:—

1 Robert M., of whom hereafter.

<sup>1</sup> Probably the same place as Bramhull, mentioned a little lower down, now known as Broomhill.

<sup>2</sup> On Saturday after St. Andrew's Day, 15 Ric. II. (December 2, 1391) William Sowter of Scolles, and Agnes his

wife, sister and heir of Ralph Atwod of Allerton Gledhowe, made a release to Robert Mauleverer of Newton, of all right to any lands in Gledhowe Allerton, Chapell Allerton, More Allerton, and Shadwell.



- 2 William M., who, under the style of William M., son of William M. of Potternewton, released to his brother Robert, for twelve marcs, all the moveable goods Mariot his mother had that day given him, “*preter pannos nostros et hernasia corpora nostra concernencia, lanam, unam cistam quondam patris mei, unam vaccam matris mee, duas sues, et unum par rotarum plaustraliū, usibus nostris applianda.*” The deed was executed on the feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, 35 Edward III. (June 24, 1361), at St. Oswald’s (Nostell), in the cellarer’s chamber, in the presence of Adam de Allerton, cellarer of Nostell, William de Birkyn, and Robert de Mar.

Robert M. of Potternewton married one Margaret. They had a grant in 1367 in tail male, with remainder to Robert’s right heirs, from Henry de Clesby, William de Brandon, and Richard de Bautre, chaplains, of a tenement in Potternewton, which they (the feoffees) had had granted them by Sir William Chaumberlayn, priest. In 1365 Archbishop Thoresby gave Robert M. and William de Cordelay, parishioners of the parish church of Leeds, leave to have divine service celebrated in a chapel at Allerton on feast days for one year, whenever they should be hindered by floods from going to their parish church.<sup>1</sup> There is a deed from Robert M. of Potternewton to John de Amyas the elder, John de Amyas the younger, Ralphe Browne, chaplain, and Richard Swalowe of all his lands, etc., in Stubbus, More Allerton, Gledow Allerton, and Potternewton, dated September 7, 43 Edward III. (1369), whereby it is plain he had lands in all these towns at that time. He had issue:—

1 Robert M. See below.

- 2 John M. of Cushworth and Esabl. On April 12, 1377 (*die dominica prox. post clausum Pasche*, 51 Edward III.), John Fraunke and his wife, Margaret, entailed a tenement and seven acres of land in Newton, on Robert, son of Robert

<sup>1</sup> March 26, 1365, anno pontificatus 13. Johannes etc., dilectis filiis, Roberto Mauleverer et Willelmo de Cordelay, parochianis ecclesie parochialis de Ledes, nostre dioc., salutem, gratiam et benedictionem. Precibus vestris favorabiliter inclinati, ut per unum annum a data presentium continue numerandum, in honesta capella de Allerton infra dictam parochiam scituata, diebus ferialibus, et si contingat inundacio aquarum quominus

ad dictam ecclesiam vestram parochialem de Ledes diebus festivalibus licite accedere valeatis, ut durante inundacione hujusmodi diebus festivalibus divina per capellanum idoneum licite valeatis facere celebrari, dumtamen consensus vicarii dicte ecclesie de Ledes ad id interveniat, et cum hoc prejudicium aliquod dicte ecclesie parochiali nullatenus generatur ea occasione (*Registrum Thoresby*, fo. 135).



M. of Newton, with remainders to John, his brother, Isabel, his sister, and the right heirs of Robert. John M. esq. by his will, dated 1451, directs that his body shall be interred in the church of St. Francis of the Friars Minor at Doncaster, and that William Rawlyn, chaplain, shall celebrate for three years after his death, during which time he shall have his gilt cup, which shall afterwards revert to Alvery his son at Cusworth (*Hunter's S. Yorkshire*, i. 18). John M. had bought the manor of Cusworth in 1403 of Richard Leeds. It was sold in 1461 by his grandson Robert M., gent., son and heir of William M., late of Doncaster, esq., to Ralph de Kniveton (*Ibid.*, i. 349).

Robert M. was a minor and under age in 1372 when the abbot of Kirkstall brought an action against John Amyas senior, John Amyas junior, Robert, vicar of the church of Marnham,<sup>1</sup> and Richard Swalowe, for the custody of the land and heir of Robert M. of Potternewton, which he alleged belonged to him, as Robert held his land of him by knight service (*Monastic Notes*, Yorkshire Record Series, i. 114). He was living in 1377, and also all Richard II.'s days, for on May 12, 1399 (*die Lune prox. ante festum Pentecostes*, 22 Ric. II.), William Brekeley and Emma, his wife, made a deed to him of lands in More Allerton, which they had got from Robert Parker of Kirkstall, and Henry Brown. And Robert Harrison of Thorner and Agnes his wife, daughter of Henry Cartwright, of Shadwell, gave him and his wife Elizabeth by deed all their lands in Shadwell and elsewhere, dated anno 20 Ric. II. (1396-7). On August 12, 1400, he granted to John Amyas of Shitlington, John Mauleverer, John Scotte, Sir John de Snytall, vicar of Leeds, Robert de Newton, chaplain, and Richard Scawlon of Thurnscoe (Trynnescowe), all his property in Potter Newton, Allerton, Stubbus in the parish of Harewood, Eltofts, and Shadwell in the parish of Thorner. And on June 17, 1403 (*die Lune prox. ante festum Nativitatis S. Johannis Baptiste*, 4 Henr. IV.), William de Brerelay, son of Thomas de Brerelay of Newton Potter, and Agnes, Thomas's wife, granted to Robert M., Edmond, Fraunke of Allerton, John M., Robert's brother, and Robert Newton, chaplain, the reversion of their lands in Newton Potter after their deaths. So both Robert and John were then alive. And King Henry IV. gave him for his good service done against Henry Percy, earl of Northumberland, and Thomas Bardolf, and other rebels, the mills at

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps a mistake for Bramham. There is no such parish as Marnham in the neighbourhood.

York for his life, by his Letters Patent, dated May 11th, *anno regni ejus* (1408), which grant was confirmed to him November 30, 2 Henr. V. (1414). In the eighth year of Henry IV. (1406-7), John Boswell of Ardesley, to whom Thomas Brerelay (heir thereof by ancient charters to his ancestors from Mowbray, Moorvill, Stuteville, and others)<sup>1</sup> gave Wothersome by deed, dated there, January 7, 2 Richard II. (1378-9), to the use as it may seem, of the said Robert M., to certain feoffees, one whereof was John M., the forenamed brother of Robert, and to his heirs, dated 8 Henry IV.;<sup>2</sup> which John, called John of Cusworth, did release all his right and interest therein to his brother Robert M., by his deed dated 4 Henry V. (1416-7). And on July 10, 10 Henry V. (1422), Geoffrey Tailleur of Selby, and Beatrix his wife, daughter and heiress of John Brown of Moor Allerton, made a deed to Robert M. of Wothersome esq., of a messuage and bovaté of land and meadow in Moor Allerton. So it seemeth he lived so long, and began to be Mauleverer of Wothersome, whereas before they were of Potter Newton. In 1437, being the fifteenth year of Henry VI., he obtained a general pardon from the king. Nay, it appeareth plainly he was living in 20 Henry VI. (1441-2), for he made a deed to his brother John and others, to the intent that they should enfeof his wife, Elizabeth, of Wothersome, for her life, remainder to Sir William M., his son (the first knight), in tail male, with remainder to John M.; Eltofts, Thorner, Shadwell, and Britby, to Robert, son and heir of Sir William aforesaid, in tail male, remainders to Sir William and John. Dated and written at Wothersome, Friday next after the Ascension, 20 Henry VI. (May 18, 1442), which he made in manner of a will with all. They made the feoffment accordingly, January 12, 22 Henry VI. (1443-4), to dame Elizabeth his widow.<sup>3</sup> He died in July, 1443, and was

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Mauleverer in 1602 states that he had these deeds. The only early deeds now among the Arncliffe documents, relating to Wothersome, are as follows:— (1) A confirmation by Roger de Mubrai to Roger, son of Haldane de Berlai, of the confirmation which Richard de Moreville made him about his holding in Wodehusum. (2) A grant by Nigel de Mubrai to John, son of Robert de Daiville, of his father's land. Name of place not given, but apparently Wothersome. (3) Grant by Ralph, abbot of Kirkstall (1182-1188), to Henry de Berlai of all Wodehus. (4) An agreement in 1344 between William, abbot of Kirkstall, and William, son and heir of Sir Richard de Berlay,

knight, about certain services and commons in Wodsome. The deeds mentioned above relating to the transfer of Wothersome to the Mauleverers cannot now be found.

<sup>2</sup> So in the original pedigree. There seems to be some omission here. Unluckily the charters referred to are now non-existent, so that the mistake cannot be rectified.

<sup>3</sup> The deed to the feoffees is wanting, but copies of the document carrying out its provisions are still extant. The feoffees were John Mauleverer of Cusworth, William Scott of Newton, and Robert Gray of Toulston, esquires.



NORTH SIDE OF HALL, LOOKING EAST.



buried at Leeds. In 1585 Glover, whilst engaged in his *Visitation of Yorkshire*, found the following inscription in the church there, which has since disappeared. "Orate pro animabus Roberti Maleverer, armigeri, quondam d'ni de Wodesham, et Elizabethæ uxoris eius, qui obiit iii. die mensis Julii, A° D'ni mccccxliii, xxxi., Henr. VI. The armes gone" (*Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584 and 1612, p. 464). It has not been accurately copied, as it should be 21 and not 31 Henry VI. Then, too, it is doubtful whether the day of the month is the 3rd or 13th of July. His widow survived him and was living in 1446. She is said to have been the daughter and heiress of John Berley of Wothersome, but no authority is given for this statement, which for other reasons is unlikely. They had issue only one son:—

Sir William M., who married Joan, one of the daughters and heiresses of Sir John Colville, knight, by Alice, daughter of John, Lord Darcy, as appeareth by deed of partition (Appendix, No. v.); by which deed he obtained Arncliffe and other lands. They were married as early as October 31, 6 Henry V. (1418), when Thomas Robeas of Hoyton, one of Sir John Colville's feoffees, released to William M. and Joan his wife, all claim to the manor of Erncliff and the vill of Inglyby under Erncliff. He and his wife had a general pardon from the king on July 4, 24 Henry VI. (1446). He is mentioned in the will of his son, Robert M., which was made in 1458 (Appendix, No. vii.). His widow survived him, and was living in 1463. They may have been buried in Northallerton Church, where in 1585 were the arms of Mauleverer with a golden label of three points, impaling Colville (*Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584 and 1612, Foster's Edition, p. 462). They had issue:—

1 Sir Robert M. See below.

2 William M., on whom on March 1, 31 Henry VI. (1452-3) his father entailed lands in Newton Potter, Chapel Allerton, Moor Allerton, Clifford, and Allerton Gledhow, which were confirmed to him in 1463 by his nephew "Edmond, son and heir of Sir Robert M., knight, late son and heir of Sir William M., knight, and dame Joan his wife," with the said dame Joan's assent. In 1459 his parents granted him a messuage in Dale, called Sarezyn Hall. In the same year he and John Killingbek of Chapel Allerton entered into an agreement about certain lands in Chapel Allerton formerly belonging to John Cordlay, parson of the parish church of Bramham, which had been granted to his grandfather,



Robert M., in 1424 by Alfred de Manston, William Scargyll, and Thomas de Hawkysworthe. There was a William M., who was living in 1476 and 1488, who married Joan, widow of Robert Manston. He is probably identical with the above-named William.<sup>1</sup>

3 John M. had a grant from his father in 1452-3 of lands in Otley, Newhall, and Mensington, with a parcel of meadow in "Farneley juxta Newall," formerly held by Alienora Pawson. Died without issue before 1463.

4 Henry M. had a similar grant of lands in Rawdon and Yeadon, with a croft in Farnley, late in the tenure of Robert Lawson, called Busterdcroft, and a parcel of land called Penkenett, and half an acre called Hesilhill, late in the tenure of William Cote. Confirmed as above in 1463.

5 Edmund M. had a similar grant of lands in "Kyerby super Wharff," and of a messuage with certain acres of land in Farnley, late in the tenure of Thomas Angrom, with a parcel of meadow in the same vill called Adam Carr, late in the tenure of Robert Hamlyne. Confirmed as above in 1463.

1 Beatrix M. married Richard Wyman esq. Prenuptial settlement dated February 10, 31 Henry VI. (1452-3). See Appendix, No. vi.

Sir Robert M. had a lease in 1446 from his father for the term of the lessor's life, of the manor of Woodsom, "paying yerely to dame Elizabeth M., moder to the said sir William, the ferme of viii marcs, which the seid sir William afore to hir payd: and also beryng the charge of suytes and othour labures that belongeth in defence of the seid maner." He was also to receive the profits and farms of the lands, etc., in Sigston and Dale for two years, paying his brother William seven marcs a year. "And ower that hit is agreed that wheer the seid Robert hath and perceywith an annuel rente of iiij marcs 3eerly of the house of Ryvaux, that when

<sup>1</sup> There was also a William Mauleverer living in 1448, who was interested in lands at Etton in the East Riding in right of his wife, Margaret (P.R.O., *Yorkshire Feet of Fines*, 21-32 Henr. VI., No. 55). William Mauleverer of Uppingham made his will in 1442, (date of probate not known), and left his property to his wife Margaret, so it seems likely these two Williams were the same person (Gibbon's

*Early Lincoln Wills*, p. 169, from Bishop Alnwick's Register, fo. 39). The William Mauleverer of Etton was undoubtedly the father of Robert Mauleverer of Letwell, who in 1469 gave lands at Willerby to Haltemprice Priory, for the good of the souls of Isabel, his wife, William, his father, and Margaret, his mother (Burton's *Monasticon Eboracense*, 317).



hit by the grace of Godd alle happyn' the seid Robert to take a wife and be weddid, then the seid William to haue and perceyue the seid annuel rente of iiij marcs. His will is dated "ye Monunday next after ye xv<sup>oun</sup> of Seynt Michelle," 37 Henry VI. (October 16, 1458). See Appendix, No. vii. He seems to have predeceased his father, and was certainly dead in 1463, when his mother Joan was party to a deed in which he is spoken of as "Sir Robert M., knight, late s. and h. of Sir William M., knight, and dame Joan his wife." His wife's name was Joan, who is mentioned in his will. Her parentage is unknown. In the church at Northallerton there were formerly the arms of Mauleverer impaling, *argent on a chevron three martlets*, but I am unable to state to whom these arms belonged. (*Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584-5 and 1612, p. 462). They had issue:—

1 Edmund M. See below.

2 William M., to whom his father left by will in 1458 lands in Fockerby, Eastoft, Swinefleet, and Thorner. (Appendix, No. vii.)

1 Margaret M., mentioned in her father's will (*Ibid*).

2 Joan M., mentioned in her brother Edmund's will, dated 1488 (*Test. Ebor.*, iv. 40).

**Edmund M.** In 1454 lands in Drighlington, Wothersome, Adwalton, and Scoylcrofte, were settled by his father and grandfather on him and his wife Alionora in special tail (P. R. O., *Pedes Fin. Ebor.*, 33-39 Henr. VI., No. xiii.). He had Letters of Protection from Edward IV. in the first year of his reign (May 10, 1461), in which he is styled "Edmund M. de com. Ebor. gentelman." In 1463 (April 8, 3 Edward IV.), he confirmed his grandfather's gifts to his uncles, William, Henry, and Edmund. In 1472 he and his consort Elinor had letters of confraternity from Thomas, provincial prior of the Order of Hermit Brethren of St. Augustine in England. In the manor court of King Edward IV. for Barwick-in-Elmete, Scholes, and Roundhay, held in 1481, Edmund M., esq., was allowed to approve a parcel of waste ground (in Barwick) called Birkes, containing seven acres of land. By his will, dated October 7, 1488, and proved January 29, 1493-4, he desired to be buried on the north side of Bardsey church, in the churchyard between the vestry and the Lady Altar. (Appendix, No. viii.) His wife Eleanor or Alionora was a daughter of Sir James Strangways of Harlsey Castle, Speaker of the House of Commons in 1 Edward IV. She was one of his executors, and survived him. They had issue:—

- 1 Robert M. See below.
- 2 Thomas M., as appeareth by a deed dated May 4, 9 Henry VII. (1494).<sup>1</sup>
- 3 James M. On February 4, 5 Henry VII. (1489-90), an inquisition was taken in the manor court of Arncliffe, to assess the amount due to Edmund M. for the damages done to his demesne, which he had let to Gilbert Gy, Thomas Gy, and Anthony Hoghschon. The following is the finding of the jury, which is curious and unusual, being in English. After giving the jurors' names it proceeds, "Whiche said y<sup>t</sup> ye said thre tenauntz trespassyd in ye sprynges (the young wood) w<sup>t</sup> yair catelle to ye valew of vjs. viij*d*. Item for fellyng of wode w<sup>t</sup>out deliuere, ijs. Item for reparacons of ye place, thak, stone, and stree, xiijs. iiij*d*. And as for alle other trespasses es doon, either by ye lord to ye tenauntz, or the tenauntz to ye lord, ye said twelf men awardesthe nothyng to be gyfyn ne recompensed, but sett one hurt agaynes one other. Wiche verdett was gyffyn in wrytting to sir James Stra(n)ways, knyght, and ye said sir James resavyd ye aboue wrytтын xxijs., and deliuered it to James Malleuere, son to ye said Edmond." In his will (dated May 11 and proved June 28, 1517), in which he describes himself as of Seamer near Scarborough, gent., he desires to be buried in the choir of the chapel of St. Martin, Bishop and Confessor, there (*Test. Ebor.*, v. 83). His wife Joan, who was his executrix, survived him (*Ibid.*). He had issue (1) Ralph, mentioned in his father's will, prior of the Charterhouse at the Reformation. Supervisor of the will of his cousin Sir William M. in 1549. His will was dated April 2 and proved April 29, 1551. (2) Anne, mentioned in her father's will. Married first as his second wife Thomas Layton of Sexhow, in the parish of Hutton Rudby (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584, p. 541), and secondly by licence, at Kirkdale, in 1526, John Elwike of Seaton near Market Weighton (*Test. Ebor.*, iii. 374). (3) Another daughter who married . . . . Sutton.
- 4 William M., uncle to Sir William M., is mentioned in 1524 in the marriage settlement of Robert M. and Alice Markenfield.

<sup>1</sup> I have not been able to find this charter, but by an undated deed William Mauleverer of Wothersome, esq., granted to Thomas Mauleverer the younger, his

uncle, lands and houses in Ingleby Arncliffe, giving William Howgyll power to deliver seisin.

- 1 Joan M. married John Hopton of Armley. Mentioned in her father's will dated 1488.
- 2 Isabel M. married . . . . . Arthington.<sup>1</sup>
- 3 Marjory M.
- 4 Beatrice M.

Robert M., son and heir apparent of Edmund M., esq., and Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Vavasour (of Hazlewood), knight, had a grant in special tail on November 20, 13 Edward IV. (1473), from John Vavasour senior,<sup>2</sup> William Vavasour, John Popeley, and Robert Marshall, of certain lands in Dale Town, in which they had been infeoffed by the said Edmund M. and Alianora his wife. His *Inq. p. m.* was taken at York Castle before William Crowche, the escheator, on October 24, 17 Henry VII. (1501), in which it was found he died on March 10, 11 Henry VII. (1495-6), his son William, of the age of thirty and upwards, being his heir. By his will, which was proved on February 25, 1496-7, he desired "to be beried in the churche of Allhalous at Bardsay, in the same place where my fader lieth" (*Test. Ebor.*, iv. 40*n*). His wife survived him.<sup>3</sup> He had issue:—

- 1 William M. See below.
- 2 Edmund M. On January 13, 22 Henry VIII. (1530-1), Thomas Middleton and the other feoffees of Sir William M., knight, granted to Leonard M., son of Edmund M., tenements in Keyrbie for life, with remainder to Robert M. in fee.
- 3 Leonard M.
- 4 Peter M. These three younger "brether of the seyd Sir William," are mentioned in 1524 in the marriage settlement of Robert M. and Alice Markenfield.

Three Daughters referred to in their father's will.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> John Ardyngton, esq., was witness to a charter of Edmund Mauleverer of Wodosom, esq., dated April 1, 18 Edward IV. (1478).

<sup>2</sup> One of the seals to this deed bears an animal's head, probably a goat's, for Vavasour (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584, p. 235).

<sup>3</sup> Query as to whether she did not remarry John Shipton, against whom and Joan his wife, and William Mauleverer, esq., the manor of Eltoft was recovered in 1510 (Mich., 2 Henr. VIII.), by Sir William Bulmer, knight, Leonard

Vavasour, clerk, and William Middleton, John Arderne, John Menvell, William Thwaites, Thomas Tempest, and John Bentley, esquires.

<sup>4</sup> Licence was granted on August 15, 1489, to the vicar of Bardsey, to marry William Thwaite of parish Hutton Wansley or Marston, and Margery Mauleverer of parish of Hutton, in the chapel of the manor-house of Woodsome, banns being published twice (*Test. Ebor.*, iii., 354, and *Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584-5 and 1612, p. 93). This Margery Mauleverer is most likely one of the three daughters referred to above.

Sir William M. On May 28, 7 Henry VII. (1492), Edmund M., esq., granted to John Vavasour, Richard Goldisburgh, John Hopton, Peter Bygod, Thomas Crawthorne, and Edmund Thwaytes, certain lands, etc., in Ynggylby near Arncliffe, the manor of Daylle Town, and lands in Bysshopton and Seynt Eleyn Awkland, in Durham, “ad intencionem et effectum quarundam indenturarum maritagii inter dictum Edmundum M. et Robertum M. ex vna parte, et Annam Conyers ex altera parte confectarum.” On the authority apparently of this deed he is said to have married Anne, daughter of William Conyers of Sockburn, and Anne his widow. This is very probable, although there is no absolute proof of the fact. As I have not been able to find any further mention of her it is likely she died early, although as far as I can discover all his children were by his first wife. He was knighted at Flodden in 1513, and made High Sheriff of Yorkshire in 13 Henry VIII. (1521). On November 7, 1522, he had license to marry in the chapel at Wothersome his second wife, Joan, widow of Sir John Bigod of Settrington, who was one of the daughters of Sir James Strangways of Harlsey Castle, by Alice, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas, Lord Scrope of Masham, and aunt and co-heiress of the last Sir James Strangways (*Test. Ebor.*, III. 372).<sup>1</sup> There appears to have been no issue by this marriage, as they must have been both over middle age at the time it was contracted. She died on November 15, 1546, when her capital messuage, etc., in Bainton, escheated to the Crown by reason of the attainder of her son and heir, Sir Francis Bigod (P. R. O., *Exchequer Inquisitions, Yorkshire*, 38 Henry VIII. to 1 Edward VI., *Comptus Thome Raynoldes, Escaetoris*, m. 8). She was buried at Bardsey on November 26, 1547 (*Bardsey Registers*). Sir William died on August 10, 1551, when it was found by his *Inq. p. m.*, taken at Wetherby, September 20, 5 Edward VI. (1551), before William Davell, the escheator, that his nearest relations and heirs were: Joan, wife of Peter Slingsby, gent., aged 40; Anne, wife of Thomas Gower, aged 39; and Katherine, wife of William Conyers, aged 38; that is, daughters and co-heirs of Sir James M., knight, deceased, son and heir of Sir William. He was buried at Bardsey, August 13, having had issue:—

<sup>1</sup> The licence for her first marriage at the chapel within the manor-house at Harlsey by the vicar of Osmotherley is dated January 20, 1488-9. As she and Bigod were related in the fourth degree, they had to have a dispensation to marry

(*Test. Ebor.* iii., 354). In the spring of 1523-4 she and her second husband had to get a Papal dispensation to legalise their marriage, as they were related in the third and fourth degrees (*Arncliffe MSS.*).





VIEW FROM GARDEN, LOOKING SOUTH.





- 1 James M. married Anne, one of the daughters and co-heirs of Ralph Wycliffe of Wycliffe (*Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584-5 and 1612, p. 377). In March, 1509-10, Sir William M. conveyed his property in Adwaldon, Drighlington, Clowcroft, Follifoot, and Newby-by-Seamer, to Sir William Bulmer, knight, William Middilton, John Ardern, William Thwayt, John Menvyle, esquires, Leonard Vavasour, clerk, and Thomas Tempest and John Bentley, gentlemen, upon trust for his son and daughter-in-law in tail. James M. must have soon died. His widow had her jointure enlarged and confirmed in 1524 and 1527. She was still alive in 1536. They had issue (1) Joan, who married first Richard Aldburgh of Aldburgh, near Boroughbridge, and had issue Richard and others. In 1536, in a deed in which she signed herself "Jane Aldbowrgh," she resigned all claim to the lands she might have inherited in right of her father. She married secondly Peter Slingsby, gent. (2) Anne married Thomas Gower of Stittenham, and died without issue. (3) Katherine married William Conyers of Marske. In 1525 Sir William M. and Ralph Wyclyffe, esq., paid William Conyers, the bridegroom's father, 200 marcs for this marriage. She had one daughter, who married Arthur Phillip, of Brignall (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vi. 226).
- 2 Robert M. See below.
- 3 William M., mentioned in an entail made in 1541 of a purparty of the manor of St. Helen's, Auckland, in Durham, and of the manor of Walkringham in Yorkshire. In 1550 a remainder in tail male in the Yorkshire properties was limited to William M., son of William M., late of Thorner, deceased, who was probably his son (*Yorkshire Fines*, i. 152). William M. of Tranelholme, was fined 3s. 4d. in 1552 for not cleansing and repairing his ditch at Fowkeld (*Arncliffe Manor Rolls*).
- 4 Leonard M. appears to have died early. His daughters Eleanor M.<sup>1</sup> and Alice Busse are mentioned in his father's will.

<sup>1</sup> On June 28, 1557, Richard Hushwaite and Elinor Mauleverer were married at Bardsey (*Bardsey Registers*).

In 1561 they were tenants of Sir Edmund Mauleverer in Arncliffe.

- 5 Henry M., B.A., June 27, 1530; B.C.L., June 30, 1535; B. Can. L., July 12, 1535 (Foster's *Alumni Oxonienses*, iii. 962). Vicar of Ainderby Steeple, 1548 and 1554 (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xiv. 397). Instituted to the rectory of Thurnscoe in South Yorkshire at the presentation of his relative, William Vavasour of Hazlewood. He died rector there, his successor being instituted in 1583 (Hunter's *South Yorkshire*, ii. 156).
- 1 Anne M. married John Roccliffe of Cowthorpe, esq., and had an only daughter and heiress, Anne, who married Sir Ingram Clifford. (*Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584-5 and 1612, p. 285.)
- 2 Catherine M. married Henry Wombwell, of Wombwell, esq.
- 3 Another daughter, who married . . . . . Barker, to whose daughter Alice Sir William M. in his will gave £20 towards the preferment of her marriage.

Robert M. married Alice, daughter of Sir Ninian Markenfield of Markenfield, knight. Their marriage settlement was made on October 16, 16 Henry VIII. (1524), when it was agreed that they should marry afore the feast of the Purification of our Lady (February 2) next coming. Her portion was 350 marcs.<sup>1</sup> On the first of December following Cardinal Wolsey granted them a dispensation for marriage, as they were related in the fourth degrees. He made his will December 6, 1540, which was proved by his widow on June 22 following. He was buried at Bardsey the last day of January, 1540-1. Her will is dated March 4, 1552-3, and proved on the seventh of the same month. Both desired in their wills to be buried at Bardsey. They had issue:—

- 1 William M. married about the spring of 1537, Elizabeth, daughter of Ralph Hopton of Armley, when lands in Thorner, Thorp Hawksworth, etc., were settled on them in tail. He died without issue in 1539, and was buried on April 25 at Bardsey. His widow married Peter Roos, a second son of the Ingmanthorpe family (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584-5, p. 42).
- 2 Robert M. died young.
- 3 Edmund M. See below.
- 4 Thomas M. Living 1541 and 1552. *O. s. p.*

<sup>1</sup> The trustees of the settlement were William Ingleby, John Roccliffe, Henry Wombwell, esquires, John Markenfield, gentleman, and Thomas Sparling. Her

portion was to be paid by instalments of fifty marcs at a time, in the chapel at Wothersome, afore the image of St. Lawrence.

- 1 Dorothy M. married John Kaye of Woodsome, near Huddersfield, esq., and had issue. They were married at Bardsey, January 21st, 1542-3, "being both xv yeares olde" (*Bardsey Registers*).
- 2 Anne M. married Thomas Leigh of Middleton, near Leeds, and had issue:—"1542. Filius Domini Leighe aetatis vj annos (*sic*) et Anna M. ix. annom (*sic*), were married the xxvj<sup>th</sup> of October predicto." (*Bardsey Registers*.)

Sir Edmund M. married Mary, daughter of Sir Christopher Danby, of Thorp Perrow, near Bedale. The covenant for their marriage, which was made between the two fathers-in-law, is dated September 30, 33 Henry VIII. (1541); whereby it was thereby covenanted "that Edmond M., son and heyre of Robert M. layte deceased, by the grace and sufferance of Almyghty God shall of this syde and before the feast of Eester next for to comme after the day of the dayte heiroyf, mary and take to his wyff Mary Danby, oon of the doughters of the sayd Sir Christofer Danby, yff the sayd Mary wyll theirunto agree and consent, and the lawes of holy church e wyll suffer the same"; and after a similar covenant in regard to the lady it "was further couenaunted, concluded, grauntyd, and agreyd betwene the sayd partyes that the sayd Sir Christofer Danby shall haue the custodye, rewle, and gouernaunce of the sayd E. M. vnto suche tyme as the sayd E. M. do accomplysshe thage of eightene yeres." Sir William agreed to settle lands to the value of forty marcs a year on the young couple in Northumberland and Durham, and the lady was to have four hundred marcs as her portion. Sir Edmund was knighted in 1553, and died on April 27, 13 Elizabeth (1571), being buried at Bardsey the same day. He left issue by his wife, who survived him:—

- 1 William M. See below.
- 2 John M. baptized at Bardsey, January 6, 1571-2. A posthumous child.
- 1 Elizabeth M. baptized at Bardsey, May 27, 1558, married Ralph Gower, fifth son of Richard Gower, who was the second son of Sir Edward Gower, of Stittenham. They had five children (1) William, who married a lady named Mountney; (2) George, to whom his uncle, William M., left in 1618 £20 in consideration of all the debts he owed him; (3) Ellenor married to Robert Sadler of Northumberland; (4) Mary; (5) Margaret, whose portion her uncle willed should be made up to £20. She married Thomas Dowker of Newbiggin in Northumberland, clerk.

- 2 Katherine M. baptized at Bramham 6th, 1560 (*Bramham Registers*). O. s. p.

William M., born April 30, and baptized the next day in Bardsey Church. His father, about a fortnight before his death in April, 1571, entered into an agreement for his marriage with Eleanor, the eldest daughter of Richard Aldburgh of Humburton, near Borough-bridge, which was to be solemnized before the feast of St. Peter *ad vincula*, otherwise called Lammas (August 1) then next, if each party should thereunto consent and agree. The bride and bridegroom were to appear at the wedding in such apparel as should be meet and convenient for their estate and degree; a convenient dinner being provided on the day of the wedding by the lady's father. She had been born about Michaelmas, 1553, and brought £300 as her portion. After Sir Edmund's death his widow confirmed this arrangement, and it was further agreed between her and Aldburgh that she should have the custody of her son until he was eighteen, she doing her reasonable endeavour to bring him up at the school or at one of the universities. On June 7, 1571, his father-in-law bought his wardship for £100 from Henry Cary, K.G., Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, and lord warden of the East Marchs of England *foreanempst* Scotland. According to his *Inq. post mortem*<sup>1</sup> he died on April 9, 16 James I. (1618), but this is clearly an error, as his will is dated on the 14th of that month. He certainly died somewhere about this month, for there is a deed dated April 27 in the same year by which his widow and four unmarried daughters, Martha, Mary, Dorothy, and Elizabeth, agreed to carry out the trusts of his will and to contribute towards the costs of any suit which might arise in connection therewith. He was buried at Arncliffe in the *queare* of the church, for which a fee of 6s. 8d. had to be paid, besides 10s. for a mortuary. By his wife, who is believed to have survived until 1642, he had issue:—

- 1 William M. born November 24, 1585. Admitted to Lincoln's Inn, October 23, 1605. Lost in London.
- 2 James M. See below.
- 3 Lancelot M. born April 19, buried April 26, 1593.
- 4 Christopher M. born February 21, 1595-6. Married Anne, daughter of George Todd of Trenholme, in Cleveland, and had issue Timothy and Ellenor. His widow in 1657 took out letters of administration to her father (*Yorkshire Record Series*, i. 184).

<sup>1</sup> P. R. O., *Inq. p. m.* (*Court of Wards*), 16 James I., lix., No. 194.

5 Edmund M. born November 26, 1600. The following is the account given of him by the Rev. Canon Raine in his *History of Marske* (*Yorkshire Archæological Journal*, vi. 191), to which I can add nothing. "His father in his will, dated in 1618, states that he had given him forty marks per ann. out of Arncliffe, for his life, in accordance with a deed made between Sir Timothy Hutton and himself. Mr. M. was rector of Crosby Garrett<sup>1</sup> in Westmoreland in 1636-46. There is among the papers in the House of Lords an application, dated February 6, 1646-7, for an order for Dr. Aylett to institute and induct Edmund M. to the rectory of Marske, with a certificate of his fitness (Lords' Papers, Hist. Commission). Mr. M. seems to have left Marske for the more bustling and important living of Spalding in Lincolnshire, where he died in 1664.

- |   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| <p>(1) Frances, dau. of Philip Ford, = Edmund M., rector of =<br/>         rector of Nunburnholme.<br/>         Married there 15th May,<br/>         1638<sup>2</sup></p> | <p>Marske. Buried at<br/>         Spalding, co. Lin-<br/>         coln, 3rd Septem-<br/>         ber, 1664, as minis-<br/>         ter of that parish</p> | <p>(2) Elizabeth, wid. of Fr.<br/>         Wyvill, rector of<br/>         Spennithorne. Mar-<br/>         ried there October<br/>         18, 1652</p> |
|---|---|--|

William, bap. at Crosby Garrett,  
 March 9, 1642-3  
 Philip, bap. ibid., March 26, 1645

Eleanor, bap. ibid., 20 July, 1639  
 Frances, bap. ibid., 25 May, 1641  
 Beatrice, bap. at Marske, Feb. 20, 1647-8  
 Barbara, bap. ibid., 22 May, 1651

1. Alice M. born April 18, 1578. On October 31, 37 Elizabeth (1595), her father granted her a lease, revocable at pleasure, for a nominal consideration, of the lower ends of Peaselands, as they butteth upon Ingleby Moor: and in the spring of the next year she had a similar lease of a piece of land on the south-east end of Ingleby Moor, commonly called the Thorns, adjoining upon Redcar and Ingleby Beck, newly taken out of Ingleby Moor aforesaid, by reason of the partition of the said town of Ingleby, and due unto the said William for and in consideration of the common raines and balks and other his grounds and demains in the field of the said town of Ingleby, as it is now divided, severed, and set out from the rest of Ingleby Moor. She married Richard, son and heir of Richard Tempest of Tong, in the

<sup>1</sup> 1636, December 10. Institution of Edmund Mauleverer, clerk, to the rectory of Crosby Garret, vacant by the death of Richard Fallowfield, on the presentation of Sir Philip Musgrave, knight and baronet.

<sup>2</sup> "1654-5, February 8, Francis, the al deare (wife) of Edmund Mauleverer, was interred in the chancell of Marske." This date is obviously incorrect.



West Riding. Their postnuptial settlement is dated October 7, 41 Elizabeth (1599).<sup>1</sup> She had £450 as her portion. They had many children.

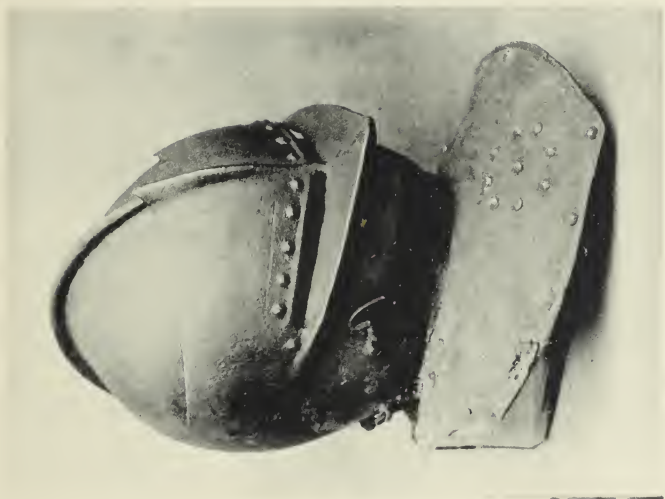
- 2 Ann M. born February 26, 1579-80, married as his second wife Francis Pinkney of Silton Paynell, otherwise Nether Silton. His first wife, Eleanor, daughter of . . . . . Spenser, was buried at Leake, February 11, 1601-2. They had issue William, Lancelot, and Anne, and others. (*Visitations of Yorkshire*, 1584, p. 214, and 1666, p. 326).
- 3 Ellinor M. born May 20, 1581; buried July 9, 1582.
- 4 Martha M. born August 2, 1584. On February 11, 17 James I. (1619-20), Peter Denton of Stobbelee, in the county of Durham, gent., conveyed two capital messuages in Stobbelee<sup>2</sup> to his brothers-in-law, James Mauleverer and Francis Pinkney, upon trust for Martha M. for life, in consideration of the marriage which was to be solemnized between them. The licence for their marriage is dated in the same year (*Add. MSS.*, 29670, p. 172). He was the fourth son of Lancelot Denton of Kirkby Moorside (Dugdale's *Visitation of Yorkshire*, 63).
- 5 Katherine M. born January 15, buried January 18, 1586-7.
- 6 Elizabeth M. born May 28, buried November 21, 1588.
- 7 Dorothy M. born September 18, 1589. Married . . . . . Crosthwaite.
- 8 Mary M. born March 24, 1592-3. Married Henry Blakiston of Old Malton. In 1658 Henry Blakiston of Ingleby-under-Arncliffe, gent., used as his arms, *two bars with three birds in chief*, and as his crest, *a bird*. In an old pedigree at Arncliffe she is stated to have married . . . . . Emerson of Wardell (Weardale) in Durham.

<sup>1</sup> The trustees were Richard Tempest of East Haigh, William Shirlcliffe of North Bierley, gentleman, William Hartley of Bramhope, gentleman, and William Hewthwaite of Ingleby under Arncliffe, yeoman. The following are the names of the closes of land in Tong conveyed to the uses of the settlement: The Birks, the Hill Green, the Wheatroid, Cliff Ing, the Broad Ing, the Ox Close, the Nether Hobroid, the Long Ing, the Cony Close, the Well Croft Ing, the New Lands, the Moor Close, the Hollings Pasture, the

Smithy Close, the Ox Pasture, the Coal Stubb Ing, the Moor Close with the Dammes, the Ring Hey, and a house called Hill Green House.

<sup>2</sup> In 4 James I. (1606-7) William Denton, clerk, had licence from Tobias Matthew, bishop of Durham, to convey two messuages and lands in East Stobbeley, West Stobbeley, and Danyell Leas, to Peter Denton, of Farnton hall, gentleman, in fee simple (*37th Report of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records*, 163).





SEVENTEENTH CENTURY HELMET.



9 Katherine M. born November 16, 1597. Licence for her marriage in 1616 with Ralph Tunstall of Coatham, in the parish of Long Newton in Durham, gent.<sup>1</sup> (*Add. MSS.*, 29670, p. 147).

10 Elizabeth M. born February 24, 1598. Married at Darlington in 1620 Matthew Rymer of Romanby (*Longstaffe's History of Darlington*, 230).

James M. born February 1, 1590-1. Married at Richmond, November 27, 1613, Beatrice, eldest daughter of Sir Timothy Hutton of Marske, knight. She was baptized at St. Olave's, York, June 24, 1596 (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, vi. 238), so that she was only seventeen at the time of her marriage. She appears to have died about 1640-2. The following are the verses addressed to her on her father's tomb in Richmond Church:—

Felici nimium tu prole beata Beatrix,  
 Tam pia tu conjux quam pia mater eras.  
 Vitam habuit in patientia, mortem in desiderio.

Her husband was buried at St. Mary's, Castlegate, York. "April 25, 1664, James M. esq., prisoner in York Castle buried." They had issue:—

1 Timothy M. born July 12, 1615. Died an infant.

2 William M. born December 10, 1617. In February, 13 Car. I. (1637-8) he and his cousin John Dodsworth, took a garret in Gray's Inn over against Gray's Inn Lane, late in the occupation of Sir Edward Fisher, knight, containing an outward and inner chamber, and a study; being at the north end of the new pile of buildings between Ellis's Buildings and Judge Yelverton's Chambers. *O. v. s. p.*

3 Matthew M. born January 6, 1619-20. Ob. infans.

4 John M. born May 10, 1620. Ob. infans.

5 Timothy M. See below.

6 James M. born at Arncliffe. Educated at Ripon. Admitted a pensioner of St. John's, Cambridge, October 14, 1651, when he was twenty-two years old, his tutor and surety being Dominus Wright (J. E. B. Mayor's *Admissions to St John's, Cambridge*, 103). Appointed an ensign in the Foot

<sup>1</sup> M.A. of Cambridge. Son and heir of Thomas Tunstall of Coatham Mandeville in the co. of Durham, by Dorothy,

daughter of Robert Place of Dinsdale (*Foster's Visitations of Durham*, 313).

Guards, Colonel Russell being in command of the regiment on July 19, 1669 (*English Army Lists and Commission Registers*, i. 102).<sup>1</sup> Made one of the Poor Knights at Windsor, 1677; Governor 1685. In his will, which is dated April 10, 1703, he described himself as of Windsor Castle, gent., and desired to be decently buried in the cloisters there. It was proved at Windsor, May 5 following, by his nephew and executor, Timothy M. According to the family bible he died at Windsor, April 17, 1703, in the year of his age 75, by cutting off his leg. There is a monumental inscription to his memory on the north side of the great cloister at St. George's, Windsor.

- 7 Edmund M. married according to the custom of the Society of Friends, at Kirkby Grindalythe, on the first of the third month, 1616,<sup>2</sup> Anne Peirson of Mowthorpe, and had one daughter. He lived at West Ayton in the parish of Hutton Bushell, near Scarborough. Both he and his wife were Quakers. He died November 27, 1679,<sup>3</sup> of consumption, leaving an only child Anne, born on the 26th of the second month, 1678, at Scarborough. The widow married the 7th of the seventh month, 1681, Matthew Watson, both being of Scarborough,<sup>4</sup> and the next year they and her child went to the province of West New Jersey. In 1696 Anna M. married John Abbott, and had with other issue a son Timothy, named after his granduncle, Timothy Mauleverer of Arncliffe. Descendants of this marriage are still living in the State of New Jersey.

- 1 Elizabeth M. born October 25, 1616. In 1638 a licence was granted for her marriage at Ingleby Arncliffe with Peter Blakiston, 24, merchant (Paver's Marriage Licences, B. M. *Add. MSS.*, 29670, p. 313). He was of Newton in Durham, and in 1665 of Ingleby Arncliffe. They had issue Peter and Beatrix, and William and Duke, who died young.

- 2 Mary M. born August 19, 1621. *O. s. p.*

- 3 Elliner M. born October 2, 1622. Married Anthony Nowers, of Pluckley in Kent, and had issue many.

<sup>1</sup> Francis Mauleverer was appointed ensign to a company of foot in Windsor Castle, Prince Rupert being captain of the company, on April 30, 1675; and Richard Mauleverer, cornet in his Royal Highness' regiment of horse, earl of

Peterbro' colonel, on February 16, 1678 (*Ibid.*, i. 183, and iii. 202).

<sup>2</sup> Hull Monthly Meeting.

<sup>3</sup> Edmund Mauleverer, of Pickering Monthly Meeting, buried 28th of ninth month, 1679.

<sup>4</sup> Pickering Monthly Meeting.

- 4 **Beatrice M.** born October 13, 1624. Married George Wright, of Bolton-upon-Swale (*Dugdale's Visitation*, 97, 98). He was educated at Danby-on-Yore under Mr. Smelt, and on May 14, 1647, when he was fifteen, he was admitted a pensioner of St. John's, Cambridge, his tutor and surety being Mr. Pauson. His elder brother Francis Wright, aged eighteen, who died without issue, being admitted as a fellow commoner at the same time (*Mayor's Admissions to St. John's, Cambridge*, 83).

**Timothy M.** born May 12, 1627. Educated at Easington under Mr. Smelt. Admitted a pensioner at St. John's, Cambridge, March 26, 1647, when he was eighteen, his tutor and surety being Mr. Pauson (*Ibid.*, 82). Married December 19, 1650, **Elizabeth**, eldest daughter of George Metcalfe, of Northallerton (*Dugdale's Visitation*, 177). She died May 22, 1674, about six o'clock at night, in the 49th year of her age, and was buried in the choir at Arncliffe by Mr. Lith. Her M. I. is given on p. 139. He died January 24, 1686-7, in the 59th year of his age, about four in the morning, of a consumption and gout, and was buried at Arncliffe on the 27th. They had issue :—

1 **Timothy M.** See below.

2 **Beatrice M.** born January 6, 1651-2. Died July 14, 1691, about twelve o'clock at noon, and in the 40th year of her age, in a consumption.

3 **Elizabeth M.** born January 11, and buried at Arncliffe, January 16, 1664-5.

**Timothy M.** born February 25, 1652-3. Licence in 1672 for the marriage at Kendal of Timothy M., 19, and **Elizabeth Bellingham**, 22 (*Paver*, p. 471). She was the eldest daughter of James Bellingham, son and heir of Alan Bellingham, of Over Levens in Westmoreland. They were married the 31st of December in that year. The trustees of their marriage settlement were Henry Marwood of Little Busby, esq., Henry Bellingham of Over Levens, gent., James M. of the city of York, esq., Richard Metcalfe of Haram, esq., her portion being £1,000. "My dearest, dear husband, T. M., died of an apoplexy y<sup>e</sup> 16th of February, at twelve at night, in the year of his age 50, wanting nine days, and in the year 1702-3," and was buried at Arncliffe on the 18th. He died intestate, his widow taking out Letters of Administration. She survived until 1710, and was buried on September 11 in that year at Arncliffe. They had issue :—

- 1 James M. born October 23, and baptized at Arncliffe, November 1, 1675. Died April 22, at five o'clock in the morning, 1700, and in the 25th year of his age. Buried at Arncliffe the same day.
- 2 Timothy M. See below.
- 3 William M. born December 28, 1682, and baptized at Arncliffe, January 4 following. Died December 6, 1697, of the small-pox, between ten and eleven at night, and at the 15th year of his age. Buried at Arncliffe on the 8th.
- 4 Allan M. born September 25, 1684, and died the same day.
- 5 Thomas M. born September 26, and baptized at Arncliffe, October 4, 1687. In 1704 one hundred guineas were paid to Mr. James Coke of Stockton, for placing Thomas M. with him as an apprentice. He was a merchant there in 1719. Died November 14, 1724, of a fever, aged 37 years, 1 month, and 8 days.
- 6 Bellingham M. born August 10, 1689, baptized at Arncliffe, August 20 following. Collated to the rectory of Maghera, county Derry, Ireland, April 3, 1723, whither he had gone as chaplain to Bishop Nicolson, who had been translated from Carlisle to Derry, and ultimately became archbishop of Cashel. He married Elizabeth, third daughter of that prelate, and by her had issue, Elizabeth, William, Mary, Bellingham,<sup>1</sup> Catherine, John, James, Anne, Jane, Dorothy, Susannah, Alice, and Richard. Descendants of Bellingham M. are still living in Ireland, and are now the only male representatives of the family.
- 1 Dorothy M. born December 13, baptized at Arncliffe, December 26, 1677. Died February 22, between the hours of twelve and one at night, 1685-6, and in the ninth year of her age.
- 2 Elizabeth M. born April 13, baptized at Arncliffe, April 22, 1679. Died September 21, 1690, at seven o'clock in the morning, of a consumption, in the twelfth year of her age.

<sup>1</sup> Bellingham Mauleverer, described as of St. Lawrence Jewry, married Thomasine, daughter of . . . . ., and had issue James Cunningham Mauleverer, baptised 8 July, 1759, and buried August,

1759, at St. Lawrence Jewry; and a daughter Elizabeth baptised there, June 2, 1762 (*Miscellanea Genealogica et Heraldica*, ii. 474*n*).



Timothy M. born July 10, and baptized at Arncliffe, July 13, 1680. Educated at Peterhouse, Cambridge. Had a commission as captain of the Trained Bands of Foot in the North Riding in 1707 from John, Duke of Newcastle, Lord-Lieutenant of the Riding. Married July 2, 1711, Jane, daughter of Thomas Hodgkinson of Preston, and sister, and co-heir with her sister, Mary, wife of the Rev. John Mercer, rector of Eccleston in Lancashire, of Richard Hodgkinson. The trustees of their settlement were William Bellingham of Rufford in Lancashire, esq., and Richard Foster of Preston, esq. Mr. Mauleverer was buried at Arncliffe June 22, 1753. His wife died at Darlington September 3, 1766, aged 77, and was buried at Arncliffe on September 6. By his will, dated June 26, 1751, he left each of his unmarried daughters, Elizabeth, Mary, and Dorothy £1,100 apiece, to be paid on their marriage with his wife's consent, and until then interest at the rate of 4½ per cent. They were not to intermarry with Samuel Howlett of Stokesley, merchant. He had issue:—

- 1 William M. born May 24, 1716, about ten at night. Died January 23, 1732-3, and buried at St. Mary-le-Bow, Durham, January 25.<sup>1</sup>
- 2 Timothy M. born September 25, 1717, about seven at night, and died in the same year.
- 3 Thomas M. See below.
- 4 Henry M. born March 3, 1719-20, about nine at night. Buried at St. Mary-le-Bow, August 25, 1728. According to the family bible he died April 24, 1726.
- 5 Timothy M. born May 17, 1724, half an hour past four in the morning. Baptized at Arncliffe, June 2 following. Died August 3, 1725, about half an hour past five in the afternoon, and buried at St. Mary-le-Bow, August 4.
- 1 Elizabeth M. born May 2, and baptized at Arncliffe, May 12, 1712. April 28, 1756, Mrs. Elizabeth Mauleverer buried (*Northallerton Registers*).
- 2 Jane M. born February 15, 1713-4. Married Zachariah Marsingale of Carlton-in-Cleveland, who used as his arms, *a stag's head affrontée*. Marriage settlement dated September 1, 1742. They had an only child, Jane, who married the well-known Doctor Samuel Parr of Stanmore, county Middlesex. The doctor used as his arms in 1772, *a pale between two birds*.

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to the kindness of the late Rev. Canon Raine for the extracts from the St. Mary-le-Bow Registers.

- 3 Mary M. born August 26, 1722, about one in the morning. Buried at Arncliffe, June 25, 1763. She resided latterly at Darlington. Her niece Jane Parr was her executrix.
- 4 Catherine M. born April 26, 1726, about seven o'clock at night, and baptized at St. Mary-le-Bow, May 6. Married at Arncliffe by licence January 5, 1746-7, Thomas Stones of Eckington, county Derby, esq. The trustees of the marriage settlement, dated December 27, 1746, were Thomas M. of Gray's Inn, esq., and Godfrey Heathcote of Chesterfield, gent. She settled £500, and he lands in Mosbrough and Plumley in Eckington, subject to his mother Hannah's life interest.
- 5 Dorothy M. born about four o'clock in the afternoon April 18, and baptized at St. Mary-le-Bow, Durham, May 4, 1728.

Thomas M. born September 19, 1718, about seven in the morning. Educated at Magdalen College, Cambridge. Barrister-at-Law and member of Gray's Inn. Chairman of the North Riding magistrates. Married at Gainsbrough, October 24, 1752, Sarah Pawson, daughter and co-heir of John Wilberfoss of Gainsbrough,<sup>1</sup> by Sarah, daughter of Elias Pawson, alderman of York. He died at Leeds, April 27, 1785, at five o'clock in the afternoon of the stone, in the 67th year of his age, and was buried at Arncliffe. His widow died July 13, 1810, aged 77, and was buried at Arncliffe. They had issue:—

- 1 Thomas M. born early in the morning, August 3, 1757, at Arncliffe. Christened September 12 following at Arncliffe Church. Sponsors, Mr. Wilberfoss, Mr. Cooper, and Lady Wray. Died April 7th, in 1768, at Arncliffe.
- 2 John M. born at Arncliffe between five and six in the afternoon of Sunday, May 6, 1759. Christened June 8 following at Arncliffe Church. Sponsors, Sir Bellingham Graham, Mr. Peirse of Bedale, and Mrs. Turner of Busby. Died December 22, 1766, about seven in the morning, at Gainsbrough, and was buried in the vault there.
- 3 Richard M. born at Arncliffe on April 11, 1768. Died an infant February 12, 1770.

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Mauleverer had three sisters: Dorothy married William Cooper of London, merchant; Elizabeth married John Preston of Leeds, merchant, from

whom come the Prestons of Flasby in Craven; and Anna or Hannah married Anthony Wharton of Carhouse, near Doncaster, esq.

- 1 Jane born Tuesday, July 24, 1753, a little past eight in the morning, at North Stainley, in the parish of Ripon. Christened at West Tanfield in the North Riding. Sponsors, Mr. Wilberfoss, Mrs. (Jane) Mauleverer, and Mrs. Woolmer. Married at Arncliffe by licence June 20, 1775, Robert Lindesay of Loughry, in the parish of Derryloran, county Tyrone, esq. She died April 18, 1824, and was buried on the 25th at Desertcreat in the same county. Her husband died at the age of 85, on January 6, 1832, and was buried beside his wife on January 13. They left issue.
- 2 Sarah born in the night of the 9th, or betwixt 9th and 10th of August, 1754, at North Stainley. Christened September 11 following at West Tanfield. Sponsors, Mr. Wilberfoss, and Mrs. Cooper and Mrs. Preston, her aunts. Married at Arncliffe by license, July 21, 1778, John Arthur Worsop of Alverley Grange, near Doncaster, and Howden, esq., aged 27. She died March 31, 1790, and was buried at Luddington in Lincolnshire. Her husband survived her many years, and dying August 29, 1818, was buried with his wife. They left issue.
- 3 Anne born May 28, 1756, in the morning between the hours of nine and ten at Gainsbrough. Christened there June 29. Sponsors, Rev. Joseph Harrison of Pontefract, Mrs. Duncalf of Highgate, and Mrs. Elizabeth Wilberfoss. Married at Arncliffe, September 14, 1780, Clotworthy Gowan of Bessingby, near Bridlington, esq., and of the East India Service. He died September 25, 1809, having attained the rank of Colonel, and was buried at Weston, near Bath. His widow died June 1, 1832, and was buried at St. Martin-in-the-Fields on June 7. They had issue.
- 4 Frances M. born in the afternoon of October 8, 1760, at Gainsbrough. Christened November 8 following at Gainsbrough Church. Sponsors, Mr. Wharton, Mrs. Frances Ellsley, and Miss Mercer. Died unmarried at Arncliffe, January 21, 1827, and buried there. M. I.
- 5 Mary M. born between eleven and twelve in the morning of September 3, 1766, at Arncliffe. Christened there October 8. Sponsors, Mr. Hildyard of Great Grimsby, Mrs. Burton of Beverley, and Mrs. Mary Wilberfoss. Died unmarried May 16, 1833, aged 66, and was buried at Arncliffe. M. I.
- 6 Elizabeth M. born at Arncliffe, June 8, 1769, about 6.30 a.m. Died an infant August, 1769.

## APPENDIX.

## I.

THE FOURTEEN ARTICLES.<sup>1</sup>

To be diligently enquired of, and particularly answered in writing, by the High Constable in every Hundred, and by the Petty Constables and Tithing men, of every several Parish, Town, and Hamlet, at the assizes to be holden for the County of York, at the Castle of York, on the—day of—, 1824.

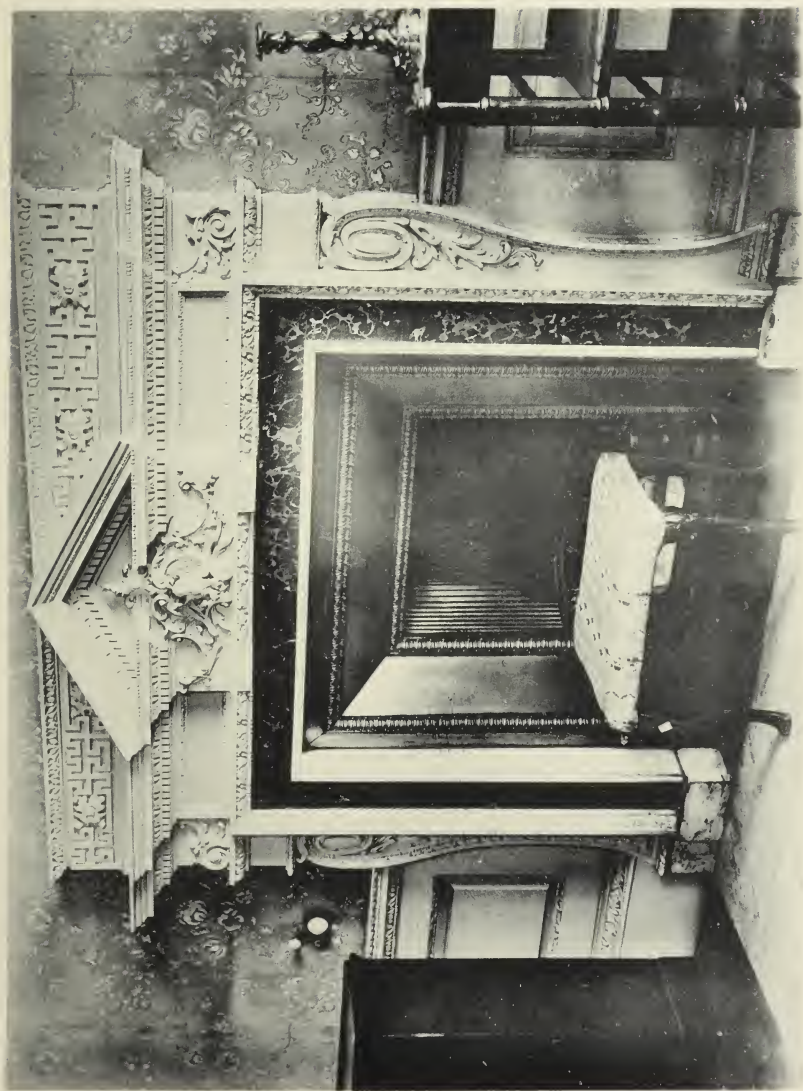
I. You shall enquire and present the names of all Popish Recusants within your parish, above the age of sixteen years, who shall forbear to repair to Church according to Law, in this manner, you shall distinctly set down the Names of the Master, Mistress or Dame of the Family, and the Names of the Servants, by their Surnames, etc., the Names of Baptism, and of Sojourners, and above the rest the names of the Schoolmasters; you shall present the names of all such who do not resort to Divine Service every Sunday according to Law, and Certify whether the Twelve-pence on Sunday forfeited be received and duly employed for the Poor, or of whom it hath been received and by whom neglected.

II. You shall enquire what Felonies have been committed in your several Hundreds, Parishes, and Towns which come to your knowledge, by whom, against whom, and in what kind of nature, and who hath presented the same, and what concealments or connivances have been, and by whom, in pursuance of any such Felonies; and if any such Robberies since the Assize have been committed, and you shall certify whether any Hue and Cries have been made, and the same been prosecuted by Horsemen and Footmen, or by whose Default or Neglect the same hath failed to be duly prosecuted; and also whether Watch hath been duly kept for the apprehending of Felons and Vagrants, and by whose Default the same hath been neglected.

III. You shall certify what Vagabond Persons and Rogues have been apprehended within the several Parishes since the time aforesaid, and what let pass not apprehended or punished, who have been sent to the House of Correction, when and how they have been delivered from thence, and by whose neglect the same hath happened, and who have relieved such Rogues with Meat.

<sup>1</sup> The above was contributed to the *Yorkshire Post* of July 19, 1890, by A.R., Whitby, who prefaces them thus:—“Anyone perusing Old Parish Constables’ accounts must have noticed the items ‘To ye return of 14 articles,’ or

‘Paid for 14 articles,’ and would naturally ask to what they refer. To such inquirers the following, which is taken from an old MS. copy, may not be without interest.”



FIREPLACE IN THE DRAWING ROOM.







IV. You shall enquire and certify what Cottages have been erected, by whom, and by what means, contrary to the Statute of Queen Elizabeth,<sup>1</sup> and what Inmates are entertained in Towns not corporate, and by whom.

V. You shall certify how many Taverns, Inns, Alehouses, and Tipling-houses there are within your several Parishes, who keep the same, and how long they have kept them, and which of these Alehouses are licensed, and which are not, and whether they sell their Ale and Beer according to Assize or not, which of these entertain neighbours at Alehouses, who have been drunk since the last Assizes, in what Inns or Alehouses the same hath happened, and who hath maintained any unlawful games there, and whether the number of any such Inns or Alehouses in any one Parish be burthensome and more than is convenient, and which of them may be spared, and whether the Houses stand in convenient Places, or which of them be situated in Nooks, Bye-lanes, Woods, or any other secret Places, and likely to be dangerous to People, in respect to entertainments and shelter for Thieves and Robbers and other lewd company.

VI. You are to present all unlawful Weights and Measures that shall be used within your Hundred, and whether the lawful Assize of bread be kept and observed, and to present all persons within your Precinct that offend therein.

VII. You are to enquire who shall have been, since the time afore-said, Trespassers, Forestallers, Regrators<sup>2</sup> of Corn within the said county, or any other county, who dwell or reside within a poor Precinct; and what kind of Grain, or quantity they have been Ingrossers, Forestallers, or Regrators<sup>2</sup> of, and who are Maltsters in your said Parish to sell Malt again, and who use common Brewhouses for Ale and Beer within your Parish, and which of them sell Ale to any unlicensed Alehouse.

VIII. You are to certify all names of Petty Constables, and their abilities, and by whom they have been made, nominated, and chosen, to the end that men of ability and good discretion may be chosen.

IX. You are to enquire what kind of Servants have been out of their Service, or have put themselves out of Service, their Term not being expired, where this hath happened, and what hath become of such Servants; and what unmarried Persons of able body be out of Service, and whether they have any means to live without labour, if they labour for their Livings, who set them to Work.

X. You shall enquire what Bridges, Causeways, and Highways are in decay in every such Parish, and through whose Default the same hath happened, and who ought to repair them, if you doubt whether, present both.

<sup>1</sup> 31 Elizabeth, c. 7. Penalty for building a cottage without four acres of land to it, and the like for placing or receiving inmates. The inmates were called under-settles in North Yorkshire (*North Riding Record Society*, i., 95).

<sup>2</sup> *Regulators*. See 5 and 6 Edw. VI., cap. 14. Who shall be judged a forestaller, who a regrator, and who an ingrosser, and the punishment of them.

XI. You shall enquire what Stocks are provided in every Parish for setting the Poor to Work, and what means the Poor are set to Work in every Parish, what Apprentices have been placed or bound forth in every Parish, and who have refused to receive or keep any Apprentice so ordered to be put forth by the Justices of the Peace, what Bastards have been born within every several Parish, who are the reputed Fathers, and how they have been punished, and how the Bastards are provided.

XII. You shall present all profane Swearers and Cursers within your Hundreds and Liberties, if they have been punished according to Law, and the Penalties levied and distributed to the use of the Poor, as the Law requirith.

XIII. You shall enquire what Riots, Routs, and unlawful Assemblies, Batteries, and Affrays have been committed, raised and done in every Parish, within the time aforesaid, by whom and when, and how the same have been punished.

XIV. You are to enquire what Constables neglect to punish Rogues and wandering persons, and do other things belonging to the Duty of their Office, especially those who have neglected to bring in their presents, and in all your presentments you are to set down the day (as near as you can), and the year, and the Town, when the said offences have been committed.

## II.

### PEDIGREE OF COLVILLE.<sup>1</sup>

M<sup>d</sup> qe en temps le Roy Dengleterre Henry second apres le conquest, autrement appelle Henry fytz Emperisse,<sup>2</sup> estoit demourant ouesqe leuesqe de Duresme, appelle Hugh' Puissant, vn chiualeur appelle monsire Phelipp' Coluyl', son seneschalle et chaumbreleyn.<sup>3</sup> Et pur le bon seruice qe luy auoit fait il luy donast lez vilez de Thymylby, Foxton', et Ellirbek,<sup>4</sup> a luy et a sez heirez pur toutz iours, sicoun appiert plus pleinement par diuersez chartres, euidencez, et munimentez ent faitz. Et le dit monsire Phelipp' auoit issue vn monsire William Coluyl' son fitz et heir. Et le dit monsire William Coluyl' auoit issue vn autre monsire Phelipp' Coluyl', fitz et heir, le quel monsire Phelipp' esposast Engelisie, file et heir a monsire Robert Engerame, seigneur

<sup>1</sup> This pedigree, which must have been drawn up between 1418, the date of the death of Sir John Colville, and 1440, when his estates were divided between his aunts, is fairly accurate, and appears to be derived from materials which have since been lost or destroyed. The few errors in it are corrected in the notes. The probable object of the document was to assist Mauleverer and Wandesford in asserting their rights to the Colville

inheritance against Fulthorpe and Conyers, who claimed St. Helens, Auckland.

<sup>2</sup> Henry II.

<sup>3</sup> His name occurs as a witness to charters of bishop Pudsey, but always towards the end of his episcopate, probably about 1190 (*Chartulary of Finchale Priory*, Surtees Society, 44, and *Feodarium Prioratus Dunelm.*, 206n).

<sup>4</sup> Thimbleby and Ellerbeck in Os-motherly parish, and Foxton in Sigston, all in Allertonshire in North Yorkshire.

de Ernecluf, Dale, et Esthesclerton.<sup>1</sup> Et auoit issue del dite Engelesse vn monsire William Coluyll' son fitz et heir. Et le dit monsire William Coluyll'<sup>2</sup> auoit issue vn monsire Robert Coluyll', son fitz et heir. Et le dit monsire Robert Coluyll' auoit issue vn autre monsire Robert son esne fitz et heir, vn Monsire Robert le puisne, et deux autrez fitz, cestassauir, vn monsire Phelipp' de Coluyll', qi auoit le manoir de Themylby pur terme de sa vie del doune le dit monsire Robert, son pier, et auxi vn autre fitz, appelle William Coluyll' esquier, quy auoit Syggeston pur terme de sa vie del doun le dit monsire Robert, son pier; et lez ambedeux monsire Phelipp' et William devient<sup>3</sup> sanz heirz de lours corps engendrez. Et le dit monsire Robert Coluyll' le puisne auoit issue de Elisabeth', sa femme, file a monsire Johan Conyers, vn monsire William Coluyll', son esne fitz et heir, et (vn) autre fitz de mesme la femme, appelle Phelippott Coluyll' esquier, qi mourust a Sandewythe sanz heir de son corps engendre. Et plus outre le dit monsire Robert Coluyll' le puisne auoit deux filez de Elisabeth', sa femme auant dite, cestassauoir, Elisabeth' et Marion. Marion mourust sanz heir, qar ele vnques ne fuist espouse. Et la dite Elisabeth' fuist marrie a vn esquier appelle Henry Sarazyn, neez en lez partez de outre le meir.<sup>4</sup> Et le dit Henry auoit issue del dit Elisabeth' sa femme vne Elisabeth' Sarazin, sa file et heir, qi puis demouroit ouesqe la Roigne de Portyngaile en Portyngale,<sup>5</sup> et fuist marrie ouesqe vn esquier on chiualer, ne scey my son noun. Et le dit monsire William Coluyll', fitz et heir le dit monsire Robert Coluyll', le puisne, auoit issue son fitz et heir, vn monsire Johan Coluyll', engendrez de Johane, file a monsire Johan Sire de Faucomberg. Et auxi le dit mon sire William Coluyll' auoit vn autre fitz appelle Marmeduk, engendrez de Johane, sa seconde femme, soer a meistre Antoyne Seynt Quintyn<sup>6</sup>; le quel Marmeduc mourust a

<sup>1</sup> This must be a mistake, as Philip de Colville and Ingelisa his wife were plaintiffs in a fine in 1208 against William Esturmi, about the dower she claimed in right of her first husband, William Fitz Robert, in lands and rent in Faicesby, Crambum, and Newesum. At the same time they were parties to another fine with Stephen Goer on the same subject (*Yorkshire Fines*, John (Surtees Society), xciv., 145, 146). The marriage should be attributed to the first Philip Colville. As has been already pointed out, Engelisa must have been a sister and not a daughter of Robert Ingram.

<sup>2</sup> William Colville died without issue, and was succeeded by his brother Robert (*Cal. Gen.*, ii., 591).

<sup>3</sup> From the obsolete verb *dévier*, to die, which was formed from *vie*. Cf. German *ableben*.

<sup>4</sup> The earliest mention I can find of this name is in the will of Lucia de Thweng, wife of Sir Bartholomew de Fanacourt, made in 1346, who left to her maid Alice,

wife of Sarazin, "robam meam de dorre cum omnibus apparatis predictæ robæ pertinentibus" (*Test. Ebor.*, i., 32). Fanacourt was a foreigner himself, and may have brought Sarazin to this country. They gave their name to a place they possessed in Dale called Sarzynhall.

<sup>5</sup> Philippa, daughter of John of Gaunt and sister of Henry IV., married John I. king of Portugal, 1388, died 1415, and was buried near her husband in the abbey of Batalha.

<sup>6</sup> Her *Inq. p. m.* was taken at Eton in Bedfordshire, Monday after All Saints' Day, 14 Richard II. (November 7, 1390): from which it appears that the manor of Eton by St. Neots was settled by Sir John Dengayne on himself for life, with remainder to his son John and the above-named Joan, the younger John's then wife, in special tail, with remainder in fee to Sir John's right heirs. The son died without issue, and after the father's death Joan entered into possession of the manor, and died seised thereof. Besides John Sir

Caleys sanz heir, etc., come il est bien conu. Et le dit monsire Johan Coluyll' auoit issue son fitz et heir, vn monsire Robert Coluyll', engendrez de Aleyz, file a monsire Johan Sire Darcy, et Issabelle et Johannett. Et le dit monsire Robert Coluyll' auoit issue vn monsire Johan Coluyll', son fitz et heir,<sup>1</sup> qi darreyn<sup>2</sup> mourust a Harfleett en Normandy,<sup>3</sup> engendrez de Elisabeth' file a mon(sire) William Fulthorp'.

*Endorsed*—Pedegre de Colevell'. (*Arncliffe MSS.*)

### III.

#### WILL OF SIR JOHN COLVILLE, KNIGHT, 1418.

A tous yceux qe cestes presentes lettres verront ou orront endentez, Johan Colville de Dale, chiualer, saluz en Dieu. Schatent tous gentez qe come jeo, le dit sire Johan, par mon fait ay done et graunte a

John had another son named Thomas, who survived him and died without issue, and three daughters, Jocosa married to John Goldington of Essex; Elizabeth, who married Sir Lawrence Pabenharn, and died leaving a son and heir Lawrence aged 17; and Maria married to Sir William Bernake. See also *The Genealogist*, N.S., xii., 29, where the three sisters are made the aunts and not the sisters of Thomas, and daughters of a Nicholas and Amice Engayne. Dame Joan Colville herself died about St. Matthew's Day, September 21, 1390, John St. Quentin being her brother and heir (*Inq. p. m.*, 14 Richard II., No. 14).

<sup>1</sup> He is said in another pedigree of later date to have married a daughter of Sir Peter Tilyolf, knight, to whom were assigned as his arms, *Sable three demi-greyhounds in pale argent*, the ordinary bearing of the Tilliols being, *Gules a lion rampant argent, debroused by a bend azure* (Powell Roll temp. Edward III. *Reliquary*, N.S., iv., 93). His wife's Christian name was Isabel, who was alive and still his widow in 1437. The assertion that she was a member of the Tilliol family is supported by the fact that in June, 1416, John, son of Sir Robert Colville, authorized John Feliskirk to deliver seisin of his lands in Ingleby and Arncliffe, to Sir Peter Tilyolf, knight, Thomas Crathorne, Nicholas Gower, John Banester, clerk, and John Thomson of Tunstall in Cleveland. It is strange that contemporary with or a little later than Sir John Colville of Arncliffe there was another John Colville, who married Isabella, sister and heir of Robert, son of Sir Peter Tilliol of Hayton Castle in Cumberland. His granddaughters and heiresses, Margaret and Phillis, married

Musgraves, and carried their estates into that family (*Plantagenet Harrison's History of Yorkshire*, i., 181, and *Burn and Nicholson's Cumberland*, ii., 154). There is no doubt, however, they were distinct persons, though almost contemporaries and with wives of the same Christian and family names. The Arncliffe John Colville had certainly some connection with Cumberland. His servant John Robeas came from Hoyton in that county, and Roger Whelpdale, one of the trustees of his will, was afterwards bishop of Carlisle. Still, it is very confusing to find that at the *Inq. p. m.* of Isabella Colville taken at Bishop Auckland, April 30th, 1439, it stated her heir was her son William, aged eighteen, and that she had died seised of the manor of Auckland St. Helen (44 *Dep. Keeper of Public Records Report*, 348).

<sup>2</sup> Darreyn means last, as in the phrase, *assize of darrein presentment*, *assis a ultima presentationis*, which lies where I or my ancestors have presented a clerk to a church, and after the church being void by his death, or otherwise, a stranger presents his clerk to the same church in disturbance of me (*Manley's Interpreter*).

<sup>3</sup> Harfleur, on the north side of the Seine, near its mouth. John de Assheby, a Lincolnshire esquire, also died at Harfleur about this time. According to his will, dated September 6, 1415, and proved the last day of the following February, he was struck by a stone and so killed. "In viagio domini nostri regis apud Harflew nuper existens, per ictum lapidis ibidem morte preventus" (Bishop Repington's Register, fo. 127, printed in Gibbons' *Early Lincoln Wills*, p. 109).



William Fulthorpe, chiualer, Thomas Fulthorpe son fitz, mon uncle, Johan Bannastre, chaplain, Roger Whelpdale, clerke, Thomas Crathorne, esquier, Johan Durham, et Thomas Robeas, lez maners de Erynclyff et Hesterton' (*sic*) oue lez appurtenaunce en le counte d'Euerwyk, a auoir et tenir a eux, lour heirs et assignez a tous iours, come en le dit fait pluis pleynment est contenus. Et auxi come par vn fait jeo, le dit sire Johan Colville, ay done et graunte a Robert Egle, chiualer, Alisaundre Lound, chiualer, Thomas Neusome et Thomas Robeas, lez maners de Bodelle et Spyndilstan en le cunte de Northombr'<sup>1</sup> oue lez appurtenaunce, a auoir et tenir a eux, lour heirs, et assignez, a tous iours. Nientmayns jeo, le dit sire Johan Colville, monstre et declare ma pleyn volunte par ycestes, en le maner et forme q' ensuist. C'est assauoir, qe si jeo, le dit sire Johan, devie<sup>2</sup> saunz heir de mon corps engendre, qe adonques mez suisditz enfeffes de lez maners de Erynclyffe et Hesterton' ferrount un chauntre en lez glise<sup>3</sup> parochalle de Erynclyffe suisdit, et pur un prestre i chaunter chescun iour perpetuelle illoquez pur ma alme et lez almez de Isabelle ma femme, de mez ancestres, et de mez heirs, et de tous Cristiens. Et pur le sustinaunce de ycelle jeo voille qe mez ditz enfeffez en lez maners de Erynclyffe et Hesterton suisditz ferrount al mortifi'nt<sup>4</sup> de dise marcs de terre ou de rent, le quelle lour sembel le meux, en lez maners ou de lez maners suisditz; et ceo par<sup>5</sup> advice de James Strangways, lez ditz William de Fulthorpe, Thomas, mon uncle, et Cristoffre Boynton. Et pur lez costagez et expensez entour le fesaunce de ycelle, et pur paier mez dettez, declarez en un endentur parentre moy (et) le dit Thomas Fulthorpe, par Thomas Robeas, mon seruant, jeo voille qe mez ditz enfeffez de lez maners de Erynclyffe et Hesterton suisdit prendront lez rentz et profitz de ycellez maners de troiez anez apres ma mort; et apres teux troys anes pleynment finez et acomplez ma pleyn volunte est, qe mez ditz enfeffez ferront astate de lez ditz maners de Erynclyffe et Hesterton a le fitz puisne Johan de Wande(s)forde esquier, sur tiel condicion qe use et port le non de Colville, a luy et a lez heirs malez de son corps issuantz. Et s'il refuse de porter le non de Colville, adonquez la state serra fait a John Colville, fitz William Colville, fitz mon sire Philip Colville, chiualer,<sup>6</sup> a luy et a lez heirs malez de son corps engendre. Et pur defaute d'issue male de le ditz Johan Colville, fitz William, et de le dit fitz puisne de Wande(s)forde suisdit, lez ditz maners de Erynclyffe et Hesterton remeindront a mez droitz heirs pur touz iours, et autrement nemy. Purueu tout foitz, qe si le dit fitz puisne refuse le non de Colville, ou autrement ne use le dit non de Colville, qe nulle astate a

<sup>1</sup> Budle and Spindlestone in Northumberland, near Bamborough.

<sup>2</sup> See note on p. 211 on this word.

<sup>3</sup> *i.e.* l'eglise.

<sup>4</sup> The form of this word is doubtful, as the writing, which is always pale, becomes here very blurred. It corresponds to the

Scotch law term a mortification, which is synonymous with the English mortmain. There is no record of the chantry ever having been founded.

<sup>5</sup> *Pur*.

<sup>6</sup> See No. ii., where it is stated that Sir Philip Colville died without issue.

luy serra fait de lez maners su<sup>s</sup>sditz. Et pur la ou<sup>1</sup> jeo, le dit sire Johan Colville, par mon fait endente ay relese a Johan Schyplay esquier, tout le droit qe j'ay en lez maners de Thymylby, Syggeston et Roungeton, oue lour appurtenaunce, neintmayns ma volunte est, qe le dit Johan Schyplay ferra inmediate astate de fefment in fee apres le reles a luy liuere, a Thomas Fulthorpe, mon uncle, Johan Banastre, chaplain, et Thomas Robeas, de lez suisditz maners de Thymylby, Syggeston et Rounton, oue lez appurtenaunce, a auoir et tenir a eux, lour heirs et assignez, en fee. Lez quellez Thomas Fulthorpe, Johan Bannastre et Thomas Robeas, ferront astate mormayn<sup>2</sup> inmediate a dit Johan Schiplay et a Alice sa femme, a auoir et tener as ditz Johan et Alice, sa femme, et a lour assignez, pur terme de vie du dit Alice. Et s'il aueigne, qe jeo, le dit sire Johan Colville, deuie deuaunt mon returne alle hostelle, ma playn volunte est tiel, qe lez maners de Syggeston et Rounton apres les deces du dit Alice, remeindront a mez droitz heirs, rem'e<sup>3</sup> de Thymylby oue la ville rem' apres le decesse du dit Alice, a Thomas Fulthorpe, mon uncle, et a sez heirs a touz iours. Et en outre ma volunte est tiel, qe inmediate apres ma mort mes auaunt<sup>4</sup> ditz enfeffez en lez suisditz maners de Bodelle et Spyndelstan, a Isabelle, ma femme, pur terme de sa vie, ferront astate en lez maners de Bodelle et Spyndelston' suisditz, le rem' ent a mez droitz heirs. En tesmoinaunce de quelle chose jeo, le dit sire Johan Colville, et Thomas Fulthorpe, mon uncle, a ycestes presentz endenturs auoms mys nostres sealx. Done le vint et septisme iour d'Aprille, l'an du regne le Roy Henry quint puis le conquest sisme.

*Contemporary endorsement*:—Wille of sir Johan Coluyll y<sup>t</sup> died in Normandy.<sup>4</sup>



<sup>1</sup> Query as to the meaning of this word. It may be *on* or *un*.

<sup>2</sup> The first letters doubtful, only the last three certain.

<sup>3</sup> I am unable to expand this word. The meaning is, the reversion of Thimbleby with the vill will remain after the decease of the said Alice to Thomas Fulthorpe.

<sup>4</sup> Circular seal of red wax, one inch in diameter, bearing a shield couched, with

the arms of Colville, *Or a fess gules and in chief three torteaux*, and above it a helmet supporting a dragon with a label depending from its mouth inscribed with the motto, "Droit desir." Circumscription, S : iohis : colvyll' de : dale : milit' : The original, now among the Arncliffe MS., is written on parchment, and although the document itself is in good condition, the writing is very much faded, and in one or two places the reading is doubtful.



## IV.

RENTAL OF ARNCLIFFE 1434.<sup>1</sup>

ERNCLYFFE. Rentale facta ibidem in festo (in) Cathedra S. Petri,  
xij<sup>mo</sup> Henr. VI. (Feb. 22, 1433-4).

Thomas Clynt tenet j <sup>m</sup> mes. cum j <sup>a</sup> bouata terre, et reddit per annum	vjs.
Item tenet j cotagium edificatum, et reddit per annum	xviij <sup>℥</sup> .
Item unum cot. edificatum in manu domini, quod solet reddere	
per annum	ijs.
Rob. Phelipson tenet j mes. cum j bouata et dim. terre, et reddit per	
annum	viijs.
Rob. Cuke tenet j mes. cum iiij <sup>or</sup> bouatis terre et j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum	
et reddit per annum	xxs.
Thomas Kendaille tenet j mes. cum ij bouatis terre, et reddit per	
annum	xs.
Joh. Northe tenet j mes. cum j <sup>a</sup> bouata terre, et reddit per annum	xs.
Will. Mayre tenet j mes. cum ij bouatis terre, et reddit per annum	xiijs.
Item unum vastum <sup>2</sup> cum crofto in tenura Willelmi Hudson, et reddit	
per annum	xviij <sup>℥</sup> .
Joh. Tomson tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Item j <sup>m</sup> cot. in manu Johannis Wode, et reddit per annum	xviij <sup>℥</sup> .
Rob. delle Hylle tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Joh. Plummer tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Item unum vastum in tenura Thome Hewthaithe, et reddit per annum	xviij <sup>℥</sup> .
Item j <sup>m</sup> vastum in tenura Ricardi Robe, et reddit per annum	xviij <sup>℥</sup> .
Thomas Heswelle tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Joh. delle Wode tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Joh. Mayre junior tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. vastum cum crofto, et reddit per	
annum	xviij <sup>℥</sup> .
Rob. Pare tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Will. Hudson tenet j mes. cum iiij <sup>bus</sup> bouatis terre, et reddit per	
annum	xiijs.
Item unum cot. vastum in manu domini, quod solet reddere per	
annum	ijs.
Thomas Hewthaithe tenet j <sup>m</sup> mes. cum ij <sup>bus</sup> bouatis terre, et reddit	
per annum	xs.
Joh. Hirde tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Joh. Hewthaithe tenet j <sup>m</sup> mes. cum ij <sup>bus</sup> bouatis terre, et reddit	
per annum	xs.
Elena Colson tenet j <sup>m</sup> cot. edificatum, et reddit per annum	ijs.
Ricardus Jacson tenet j <sup>m</sup> mes. cum iiij <sup>or</sup> bouatis terre, et reddit	
per annum	xxs.

<sup>1</sup> Besides the rental of Arncliffe, the rentals of Dale, £13 6s. 9<sup>d</sup>., Thimbleby, £10 5s., and Sigston, £5 12s. 2<sup>d</sup>., are given.

<sup>2</sup> That is a cottage, or rather the toft in which it stood, which was lying waste.

*Cf.* the "cotagium edificatum" of the next entry. Cottages were very movable matters in those days. They might be taken from one spot and set down in another. In that case the former site would be "vastum."

Idem Ric. tenet j <sup>m</sup> hedlande, <sup>1</sup> et reddit per annum	-	-	-	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
Item unum parcellum herbagii, vocatum Mylnhyll, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
Item unum parcellum herbagii in manu Johannis Hudson, vocatum Ridkerdykes, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	iiij <sup>d</sup> .
Item unum parcellum herbagii, vocatum Kyrkdykes, in manu Willelmi Maire, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	ijs.
Item unum parcellum herbagii, vocatum Brakanbark, <sup>2</sup> in manu Thome Kendalle, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	vj <sup>d</sup> .
Item unum parcellum herbagii, vocatum Warmdaille, in manu Johannis Richardson, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	ijs. vj <sup>d</sup> .
Item unum parcellum prati, vocatum Waylandhedlandes, <sup>3</sup> in manu Ricardi Penros, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	xxd.
Item unum parcellum prati, vocatum Speteleynges, <sup>4</sup> in manu Rogeri Leper, et reddit per annum	-	-	-	xvj <sup>d</sup> .
Johannes Maire pro libero redditu per annum	-	-	-	j <sup>d</sup> .
Will. Barbour pro eodem per annum	-	-	-	j <sup>d</sup> .
Joh. Traunolme ( <i>sic</i> ) de Trainolme <sup>5</sup> pro libero redditu per annum j <sup>m</sup> libram piperis et j <sup>m</sup> libram ciminis.				
Item de libero redditu pro j <sup>a</sup> parcella prati, vocata Upsaleynges, per annum, j <sup>m</sup> par calcarum deauratorum, vel viij <sup>d</sup> .	-	-	-	viij <sup>d</sup> .
Item Rob. Halman de Parva Broghton debet annuatim de libero redditu tres ( <i>sic</i> ) capita sagittarum latarum, ad festum Natalis Domini, et sectam curie.				
Item Abbas Ryualis debet de libero redditu annuatim pro jo mes. in Bildesdaille, vocato Hewhyll	-	-	-	xij <sup>d</sup> .

<sup>1</sup> In Mr. Seeborn's work on *English Village Communities* (p. 4), he explains how that normally the arable land of the open field was divided into strips, 40 rods long by 4 wide, which gives the area of the standard acre, and that at the end of these 40 rods or furlong, that is a furrow-long, was a strip of ground within and along the furlong, and across the ends of the strips composing it, on which the plough was turned, and which was called the "headland," or in Latin *forera*.

<sup>2</sup> Usually written Brakanbergh, now Breckon Hill. "BRECKENS, BURK'NS. Ferns. The general name for the *Filix* tribe, but from its greater abundance especially applied to the common brakes or brackens (*Pteris aquilina*). Growing as these do in great luxuriance, and over spaces of many acres in extent, on our BANK-SIDES, they are carefully harvested in considerable quantities, and applied as litter by those who have insufficient supply of straw for the necessities of their pig or their cow" (Atkinson's *Cleveland Glossary*).

<sup>3</sup> This word probably means "wheat-land"—headlands.

<sup>4</sup> Spital, that is Hospital Ings, belonging to a lazar-house for the reception of lepers. As the leper was living in the place, it would appear that there was a lazar-house in the parish, although no mention of it occurs elsewhere. Otherwise one would suppose that the land belonged to some leper hospital, such as the one at Hutton Lowcross, near Guisborough. The occurrence of leprosy so late is worthy of note, as generally hospitals for this kind of disease disappear about the end of the thirteenth century.

<sup>5</sup> Now Trenholme, a name depending on the Norse *trani*, a crane. Cf. Tranby in the East Riding, Tranmire in Bilsdale, and Traneberg in Ormesby near Middlesbrough. In 1322 Robert de Tranholm, chaplain, had a bird, probably a crane, on his seal.

<sup>6</sup> *Latus*. The *sagitta lata* or broad arrow was the arrow with the plain, broad head; the *sagitta barbata* or barbed arrow had the wings projecting behind, so that the head could only be drawn with difficulty out of the flesh.

Item unum commune furnum in manu Johannis Wode, quod solet reddere per annum	- - - - -	iijs.
Item unum molendinum ventriticum, quod solet reddere per annum	- - - - -	xixs. vjd.
Item unum parcellum prati, vocatum Wawodgarthe, et reddit per annum	- - - - -	vjd.
Item unum parcellum prati, vocatum Skarthfeldendes, continens <sup>1</sup> tres acras et dim., quod solet reddere per annum	- -	vijjs.
Somma totalis per annum <sup>2</sup> - viij <i>li</i> . xvs. viij <i>d</i> . <sup>3</sup>		

## V.

## PARTITION OF THE COLVILLE ESTATES, 1439-40.

Sept. 20, 18 Henr. VI. (1439). Nouerint uniuersi me, Willelmum Fencotes de Bisshopton' in com. Ebor. armigerum,<sup>4</sup> teneri, et per presentes firmiter obligari Willelmo Maleverer militi, in centum libris legalis monete Anglie, soluendis eidem Willelmo aut suo certo attornato, her. seu executoribus suis, in festo S. Michaelis Archangeli prox. futuro post datam presencium. Ad quam quidem solucionem bene et fideliter faciendam, obligo me, heredes, et executores meos, per presentes sigillo meo signatas. Dat. vicesimo die Septembris anno regni regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Anglie decimo octauo.

*In dorso.* Conclucion of this obligacion is this, that if within wretyn' William Fencotes stand to the ordenaunce of Robert Maleverer and Johan of Thwaytes as for making sure in fourme of lawe certyn' maneres, rentes and seruices w<sup>t</sup> the appurtenaunce, whilk er deperted bytwene the forseyd William and sir William Maleverer, knyght, lyke as apperes in a peire billes indentid bitwene thaim made, whilk maneres, rentes and seruices thai have be the right of thair wyfes: yat yen yis obligacion bere no strengthe, and els it bere vertu. And in cas be, that the seyde Robert Maleverer and Johan of Thwaytes wille noghte take opon' yaim to make this mater sure, yat yen the same William to stand to oyer two men' like to yaim.

This bille indentid witesse that William Maleverer, knight, and William Fencotes, squyer, has depertid diuerse maneres, that is to sey, the maner of Arncliff w<sup>t</sup> the towne of Ingilby under Arncliff, the maner of Dale towne in Blakamore, the maner of Siggeston' in the counte of Yorke, the maner of Bodille and Spyndilston' in the counte of North-

<sup>1</sup> *Continent*'.<sup>2</sup> The amount should be £8 13s. 1d.<sup>3</sup> viijs., instead of viij*d*.

<sup>4</sup> In the fifth year of Bishop Neville of Durham (1442-3) a writ of *scire facias* was issued against William Lomley of Ravenshelme, knight, at the suit of Isabella, relict of William Fencotes, and William Clerk of Ripon, administrators of the goods and chattels of the said William Fencotes (34th Report of the Deputy Keeper of

*Public Records*, 236). On August 2, 1441, letters of administration to the estate of William Fencotes of Bisshopton, esq., were granted to Isabel, the relict, and William Clerk of Ripon (*Reg. Test.*, ii., 24). In 1365 John Fencotes bore as his arms, *A chevron engrailed charged with the three voided cinquefoils* (*Durham Miscell.*, No. 3857).

<sup>5</sup> Seal of red wax, broken, bears a cinquefoil.

umbreland, w<sup>t</sup> alle thair appurtenaunce, for to have to the seyd William Maleverer, knyght, Johanet, his wyfe, and to the heyres of thair two bodyes lawfully begetyn'. Also the maneres of Heslarton' and Lutton', the maner of Thymylby and West Rounton', in the counte of York, w<sup>t</sup> alle thair appurtenaunce, for to have to the said William Fencotes, Isabelle, his wyfe, and to the heyres of the seyd Isabelle of hir body lawfully begetyn'. In wittenesse whereof to this bill indentid the seyd William Fencotes has sett to his seal.<sup>1</sup>

This indenture beris wittenes, that sir Johan Colvylye dyed seysyd of certayn maners, landes, tenementz, rentz and seruis wythe thare appurtenauncz, in ye countez of Yorke and Northumberland, that is to say, of the manerz of Heslerton', Lutton', Thymelby, West Rowngton', Arnecliff wythe ye towne of Ingylby, Dale in Blakamore, Sygeston', w<sup>t</sup> ye appourtenaunce, in ye counte of Yorke, and ye manerz of Bodylle and Spyndelstone in ye counte of Northumbirland. Eftyr whose dede (*sic*) these saydz manerz, landez, tenementz, rentz and seruicez, wythe ye appourtenauncz, dissendyd to Isabelle and Jonet, sisters<sup>2</sup> and heirs to ye said sir Johan. The perticion of ye saydz manerz, landez, tenementz, rentz and seruicez w<sup>t</sup> thare appourtenaunce, be assent and gremment of William Fencotz and ye seyd Isabelle, his wyfe, one of ye hers of ye sayd sir Johan, and of William Mauleuerer, chiualer, and Jonet, his wyfe, tother of ye hers of ye sayd sir Johan, is put in award, and ordenaunce, and jugement of Johan Thwaytes and Robert Mauleuerer, als it apperes be ane obligacion' that ye sayd William Fencotez is bondon' in to the sayd sir William Mauleuerere in c marcs, berynge date xx day of Septembre, the 3here of Kyng Henry ye vj<sup>te</sup> after ye conquest ye xvij<sup>je</sup>. And sembleable wyse ye sayd sir William is bondon' by his obligacion' to ye sayd William Fencotez in c marcs, beryng date beforsayd. The saydez Johan Thwaytes and Robert is agreyd, ordauncez (*sic*), and awardez be assent of ye perties, be forsayd, and as it apperis be indenture made by the sayd perties, the sayd perticion' to be hade in ye fourme sying, That is to knowe to alle maner of people, that ye sayd William Fencotez and Isabelle his wyfe salle hafe and holde ye manerez of Heslerton' and Lutton', ye manerez of Thymelby and West Rowngton', wythe thare appourtenaunce, to ye saidez William Fencotez and Isabelle, and to ye hers of hir body begettyn'. And ye sayd sir William Mauleuerer and Jonet his wyfe salle hafe and holde ye manerez of Arnecliff wythe ye towne of Ingilby, ye manere of Dale towne in Blakamore, the manere of Sygeston', wythe yare appourtenaunce, in ye counte of Yorke, and ye manerez of Bodylle and Spyndelstone wythe ye appourtenaunce in ye counte of Northumbirland, to ye saydez sir William Mauleuerer and Jonet, and to ye hers of hir body begettyn'. And in fulfillyng of this awarde trewly to be kepptyd, the saydez Johan and Robert awardez, ordanauncez and demez, that the sayd sir William salle sewe a writte *de pertiscione facienda*, at ye costez of ye saidez perties, and this sayd perticion to be made be the

<sup>1</sup> Circular seal of red wax, bearing a cinquefoil.

<sup>2</sup> It should be aunts.

force of ye sayd writt, lyke als ye lawe wille, the next terme eftyr ye date of this awarde. And to ye wittenes of these indentures the saydez Johan and Robert hase seuerally sette to yer seales. Wrytten' at Ripon' ye iij<sup>te</sup> day of May, the 5<sup>th</sup> here Kyng Henry sext efter conquest xvij<sup>je</sup> (1440).

*Endorsed*:—The perticion of Colvil's landes and how herby they came to Mauleverer.<sup>1</sup>

## VI.

MARRIAGE SETTLEMENT OF RICHARD WYMAN, ESQ.,<sup>2</sup> AND BEATRIX MAULEVERER, 1453.

M<sup>d</sup> yat y<sup>e</sup> x day of Feuerzeer, y<sup>e</sup> 5<sup>er</sup> of reign kyng Henry sext sithe y<sup>e</sup> conquest xxxj, it is agreyd and accorded betweyne sir William Mauleuerer, knyght, and Richard Wyman', esquier, yat is to say, y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said sir William hath grauntid his wille to y<sup>e</sup> said Richard, to haue his doghtour Beatrix to his wyfe. And y<sup>t</sup> he salle pay, or make to be payd, to y<sup>e</sup> said Richard or his assignez xlii. in mariage w<sup>t</sup> his said doghtour, and hir chaumbre. That is to say, first yat my lady, sir William wyfe, salle pay yerof x marc; and y<sup>e</sup> said Richard salle haue of y<sup>e</sup> said sir William fee at Kirkby Moresheed of Martynmas last past, cs., and of Whissonday next cummyng an oyer cs., and at y<sup>e</sup> day of mariage x marc, and at Martynmesse next cummyng x marc, and at Martynmesse cum a twelmowth xli., at Kirkby Moresheed beforesaid. And if it happe y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> seid sir William dye w<sup>t</sup> in y<sup>e</sup> day of y<sup>e</sup> last payment, or afore it, yat y<sup>en</sup> y<sup>e</sup> seid Richard schulle be paid by sich personez as are bounden to hym by two obligacone. And more ouer y<sup>e</sup> said Richard salle make a fefement to y<sup>e</sup> said Beatrix, terme of hir lyve, in two placis of his w<sup>t</sup> in Yorke, y<sup>t</sup> is to say, oone on y<sup>e</sup> Payment<sup>3</sup> in ye holding of<sup>4</sup> Brownflett, and one oyer in Mekillgate in ye holding of<sup>4</sup> Sparowe. And yat y<sup>e</sup> said Richard shalle wedd y<sup>e</sup> said Beatrix afore y<sup>e</sup> fest of y<sup>e</sup> Inuencon of Holy Crosse<sup>5</sup> next cummyng, or w<sup>tin</sup> x days aftir. And yat yeiz appoyntementes to be fulfilled on ayther parte w<sup>t</sup>owt fraude or covyn,<sup>6</sup> y<sup>e</sup> said sir William byndys hym, his heirs,

<sup>1</sup> Two seals are attached to the deed, both of red wax. One is almost entirely destroyed. The other, which is in good condition, bears a greyhound passant, with "R" above and "M" below the animal, evidently the seal of Robert Mauleverer.

<sup>2</sup> Son of John Wyman of York. He became a freeman of that city in 1443-4 (*Freemen of York*, i., 64<sup>1</sup>). The father made his will on February 20, 1432-3, proved March 2 in the same year. To be buried within the church of the Holy Trinity. Ten pounds of wax to be burnt around his body on the day of his burial. After many charitable bequests he leaves to his brother, Christopher, a green cloak with a cape, and to his son, Richard, a chest bound with iron, with a large bason

and waterpot (*cum magna pelve et lavacro*), and a psalter and primer. Residue to Alice, his wife, whom he appointed executor together with his son Richard, John Elvyngton, and Ralph Croxton (*Reg. Test.*, iii., 350<sup>d</sup>).

<sup>3</sup> The Pavement. In Hilary Term, 2 Henry VII. (1486-7), Robert Wyman conveyed by a fine to Sir Richard York, knight, a messuage in the street called the Payment, in the parish of All Saints, York (*Yorkshire Tudor Fines*, i., 2).

<sup>4</sup> Blank in the original.

<sup>5</sup> May 3rd.

<sup>6</sup> Covine is a deceitful assent or agreement between two, or more, to the prejudice of another. From the Middle French, *convant*, *convient*; Latin, *conventis*.



and his executour in *ch.*, to be payd to y<sup>e</sup> said Richard or his assignez for his party. And in y<sup>e</sup> same fourom y<sup>e</sup> said Richard byndys hym to y<sup>e</sup> said sir William in *ch.*, to be paid to y<sup>e</sup> said sir William or his assignez; and y<sup>is</sup> is to be doon by y<sup>e</sup> advice of councelle of lernyd men by both y<sup>e</sup> parties chosen. In wittenesse wheroff to othour party of theez indenturez enterch(a)ungeablye tha yer sealx has putt, y<sup>e</sup> 3<sup>e</sup>er and day above seid.

## VII.

WILL OF ROBERT MAULEVERER, Esq., 1458.<sup>1</sup>

To alle true men of Crist, to whome this present wrytyng shall come, Robert Mauleuerere of Wodosum, esquier, sendes gretynge. Witt 3e me, ye forseid Robert, to hafe maid and ordened by gode deliberacon this my last wille, in ye fourme ensuyng, yat is to witt, y<sup>t</sup> Richard Wyman and Johan of Poplay, enfeffed withe me to myne vse by William Northerby, in and of a tenement in Skeldergate, in Yorke; and Richard Shortour, Christofer Wilthorp<sup>t</sup>, esquyers, Robert Clerk, prest, Robert Forster and William Totty, yeomen, enfeffed to myne vse in and of alle ye landes, tenementez, rentes, and seruicez withe thair appurtenance, whiche sum tyme were Nicholle Adlyngfletez in Folkerby, Swynflete and Estofte,<sup>2</sup> immediately after my decese make estate sufficient in lawe, in and of alle ye seid landes, etc., to William Maleuerere, my son, and to his heyres mail of his body lawfully begotyn, for euer. And yf ye seid William dye with owte suche isshu mail, then I wille at alle ye forseid landes, etc., be amorteced to a chauntry, to be founded perpetuelle at Athelyngflete, in ye wirship of God and the Holy Trenite. Also I wille y<sup>t</sup> William Mauleuerere, knyght, Robert Shefeld, and Richard Beltoft, enfeffed by me in and of alle my landes, etc., in Thornour, Eltoft and ye milne of Wodosum, immediately after my decese make a sufficient estate in lawe to Johane my wyfe, for terme of hir lyfe, and after hir decese ye reuersion of a tenemente in ye haldyng of William Marshalle, and of a tenemente in ye haldyng of William Erle, to remayn to William Mauleuerere, my son, and to ye heyres mail of his body lawfully begotyn; and for defaute of suche isshu, ye remaynder of ye seid tenementez to ye right heyres of me for euer. And the reuersions of alle ye seid landez, etc., in Thornour, Eltoft and ye milne of Wodosum, except ye tenementez in the haldyng of ye seid William Marshalle and William Erle, immediately after ye decese of my seid wyfe, to remayn to ye right heyres of me for euer. Also I wille yat ye seid William, my son, hafe and occupye my terme of Seynt Johan landez in Thornour, paying to ye hous of Seynt Johanez<sup>3</sup> ye ferme due and accustomed. Also I wille y<sup>t</sup> Richard Wyman and Johan Poplay,

<sup>1</sup> From the original among the Arncliffe MSS. As it only relates to real estate, it was never proved.

<sup>2</sup> In 1549 Sir William Mauleverer granted a lease of his lands in Estoft, Fockarby and Swynfleet, to Christopher

Egmonton of Fockarby, gentleman, at seven marcs (£4 13s. 4d.) a year for ever; which rent was released to the lessee in 1557 by Sir Edmund Mauleverer in consideration of £111 6s. 8d.

<sup>3</sup> The hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.





CEILING IN THE HALL.



my feffes, make a sufficient estate in lawe to Edmond Mauleuerer, my son, and to his heyres, in and of v meses withe the gardyns and thair appurtenancez in Yorke,<sup>1</sup> which sum tyme ware William Craven; on condicion ye seid Edmond make, or do to be maid, to William Mauleverer, his brother, a sufficient estate in lawe in and of landez and tenementez, to ye 3erly valu of xls. ouer ye re pryse, to hafe to hym and his heyres mail of his body lawfully begotyn for euer; and for defaute of such isshu, ye seid landez and tenementez to reuerte agayn to ye seid Edmond and his heyres for euer. And yf ye seid Edmond refu(s)e to perfourme hit, than I wille at ye seid Richard and Johan make estate of ye seid v meases<sup>2</sup> and gardyns to ye seid William Mauleuerere, my son, and to ye heyres mail of his body lawfully begotyn for euer; and for defaute of suche isshu, to remayn to myne heyres with owte eynde. Also I wille y<sup>t</sup> William Mauleuerer, my son, pay 3erely to dame Margaret Mauleuerere, my doghtere, duryng hir lyfe, xiijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>. of money. Also I wille y<sup>t</sup> it be lefulle to myn executours to adde or admynysshe this my present wille, to ye entent to make hit more lawfulle and strong to fulfille ye true and veray entent thair of. In wyttensse her of I put to my seale. These wittenes, Johan Mauleuerere, Henry Mauleuerere, William Scot, Richard Marshalle, William Marshalle, William Herryson, Thomas Thornton, and other. Giffyn at Wodosom ye Monunday next after ye xvoun<sup>3</sup> of Seynt Michelle, in ye 3ere of ye reigne of kyng Henry ye sexte, xxxviii<sup>e</sup> (October 16, 1458).<sup>4</sup>

## VIII.

WILL OF EDMUND MAULEVERER, Esq., 1488.<sup>5</sup>

Condo testamentum meum, ac ultimam meam voluntatem declaro in hunc modum. In primis tribuens unicuique quod suum est, do, lego, et commendo animam meam summe et indiuidue Trinitati, beatissime que Virgini<sup>6</sup> Marie, et omnibus celi ciuibus, corpusque meum.<sup>7</sup> I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my body be had to Bardsay and layd on y<sup>e</sup> north syde y<sup>e</sup> kyrke in y<sup>e</sup> kyrk 3erd by twyx y<sup>e</sup> reuestre and y<sup>e</sup> lady autur.<sup>8</sup> Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my best hors

<sup>1</sup> On June 22, 4 Henry VII. (1489), Henry Popeley, son and heir of John Popeley, gentleman, deceased, conveyed to William Mauleverer and Robert Mauleverer, son and heir apparent of Edmund Mauleverer of Wodosom, esq., five messuages in the suburbs of the city of York, "prout insimul iacent extra barram de Mekillith eiusdem ciuitatis inter terram nuper Willelmi Holbek ex parte una, et viam vocatam Baggergate ex parte altera, et extendunt se in longitudine a regia strata ante usque ad commune fossatum vocatum Kyngesdyke retro;" which the said John Popeley, his father, held together with Robert Mauleverer esquire and Richard Wyman gentleman, deceased, to the use of the said

Robert Mauleverer, of the gift and feoffment of William Craven.

<sup>2</sup> Messuages. In 1538 a *mease* in North Yorkshire is mentioned (*North Riding Records*, iv., 126).

<sup>3</sup> A quinzaine, i.e. a fortnight after Michaelmas.

<sup>4</sup> The seal attached bears a maple leaf.

<sup>5</sup> This is the draft copy of the will, which was proved at York, January 29, 1493-4 (*Test. Ebor.*, iv., 39). The English is curious.

<sup>6</sup> *Virgine*.

<sup>7</sup> The testator's Latin seems to have failed him, and he has not finished the sentence.

<sup>8</sup> Ex parte borealis ejusdem eccl., extra chorum, ante revestiarium et altare B.M.V. (*Test. Ebor.*, iv., 40).

and my harnes y<sup>t</sup> lengyth therto, wyth my harnes for my body, y<sup>t</sup> is to say, my curesse, my salet,<sup>1</sup> and y<sup>t</sup> at lengh therto, to be my cors presand.<sup>2</sup> Also I wylle there be sett a sertane of serges<sup>3</sup> to burn a pon my heth<sup>4</sup> y<sup>e</sup> day of my berealle, and my viij<sup>te</sup> day, and then to be diuided in Bardsay Kyrk, parte by fore Allhalow, other parte by fore Our Lady, and other parte byfore y<sup>e</sup> Santes in y<sup>e</sup> kyrk, deuided by discrecion of my sectors. Also I wylle ther be iiij torches to bryng me to the grownd w<sup>t</sup> alle, and then ij of thame to be gevin to Bardsay Kyrk, one to Thorner, another to Bramam. Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my younger sones haue, ylkon of them, vj marke lyuelode<sup>5</sup> by yer for term of ther lyfe. And yf y<sup>t</sup> fortune ony of my younger sones to be proferryd in maryage, or by benifyce, to y<sup>e</sup> valow of xx*li*. 3erly, so forto indur terme of ther lyfe, y<sup>t</sup> vj marke then, I wyll y<sup>t</sup> it remane to my sou Robert, and to my nares<sup>6</sup> folowyng, incontenent after y<sup>t</sup> had. Allso I wylle tha haue y<sup>t</sup> in Bottelle and Spyndyllstan, and y<sup>e</sup> resydew at wantyth in other places as y<sup>e</sup> dedis<sup>7</sup> mor planly specyfyce. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> a preste syng for me at Bardsa Kyrk wher my body sally<sup>8</sup> a 3er, and he forto haue vj marke of mone and a nobylle for a gown. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my seruantes after my decesse haue a quarter vage, and mete and drynke, to tyme be tha ma puruay tham w<sup>in</sup>. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> Wyll5am Smyth haue, for y<sup>e</sup> gude seruice y<sup>t</sup> he hath done me, xxs., jack,<sup>9</sup> and sallett, and halfe a yer wage after my decesse, and mete and drynke. Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> on y<sup>e</sup> day of my berealle be geven to pur folke in almose xxs. in mone. Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my do3ster Bettrace, and so be scho be marryed, y<sup>t</sup> scho haue to her maryage iiij scor marke, and yf so be scho be a syster,<sup>10</sup> xl*li*., and my purchast land in Yngylbe for terme of hir lyfe, y<sup>t</sup> I purchast of Jhon Mar. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my doxter Mariore haue to her mariage iiij scor marke. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my wyf Elyenor haue y<sup>e</sup> hole lordshyp of Ernclufe w<sup>t</sup> house bute and hay bute,<sup>11</sup> w<sup>t</sup> other landis y<sup>t</sup> scho hath by

<sup>1</sup> A light helmet.

<sup>2</sup> *Mortuarium*, the present given with the body for the church dues.

<sup>3</sup> *Certus numerus cereorum* (*cierges*).

<sup>4</sup> *i.e.* My head. "Supra corpus meum."

<sup>5</sup> The older and more correct form of the word "livelihood," *i.e.* life-leading, means of living.

<sup>6</sup> "Mine heirs." The phrase also occurs at the end of this will.

<sup>7</sup> The deed referred to is probably a grant made on April 1, 18 Edward IV. (1478), by which Edmund Mauleverer of Wodosom, esquire, conveyed to Richard Aclom, esquire, Robert Morton, clerk, and William Bulmer, lands, etc., "ad certos denarios assessors sive in certis denariorum summis levandis seu colligendis" in Budill, Spyndelstan, and Awnewik, in Northumberland, and in Drightlyngton, Adwaldon, Scolecroft, and Folyfaite in Yorkshire. The witnesses were James Strangwais, William Gas-

coigne, and William Stapilton, knights, John Ardyngton, esquire, John Ogles-thorp, and Christofer Chaumbre. Seal attached to the deed, one inch in diameter, bears a greyhound sitting under a tree.

<sup>8</sup> Shall lie.

<sup>9</sup> A coat of mail, also a military coat worn over the coat of mail. Mr. Skeat in his *Etymological Dictionary* quotes from Cotgraves's *French Dictionary*: "*Jaque*, James, also a jack, or coat of mail, and thence, a jack for the body of an Irish grey-hound . . . . put on him when he is to coap (with a wild boar)." Cf. Italian *giaco*, a coat-of-mail, Spanish *jaco*, a soldier's jacket. Derivatives from jack, jacket and jackboots.

<sup>10</sup> A sister in a religious house.

<sup>11</sup> Materials for mending her house and hedges. *Boot* meaning profit is preserved in *bootless*. Derived from A.S. *bo't*. Hay or haw is a hedge, the former being from French *haie*, the latter from A.S. *haga*,

dede of feftment, and dower for terme of hir lyfe. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my sone Robert haue resnabylle ways when he wylle sell ony hages<sup>1</sup> at Ernclife, my wyfe or hir tenauntes to haue y<sup>e</sup> profyte of y<sup>e</sup> gresse. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> sayd purchast land in Yngylby, after y<sup>e</sup> decesse of my doxter Bettrace, salle remayn to my son Robert and to ys ares, for cause I wylle haue hym be better brother to ys younger brether. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my doxter Jhane Hopton haue cs. in mone. Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my doxter Esabelle Arthyngton haue a cs. in mone. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my syster Jenet haue xls. in mone. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my lyuelode in Saynt Elyn Aukland be takyn by y<sup>e</sup> handes of my sectors, to perfonyth my wylle, wher my gudys wylle not strech. After my wylle performyd, I wylle at y<sup>t</sup> lyuelode remayn to my son Robert and ys escho.<sup>2</sup> Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my purchast land in Thorner, a nobylle of yt, to be geuyd to y<sup>e</sup> Allmose house at Bramam to y<sup>e</sup> fyndyng of ij Almose<sup>3</sup> bedys<sup>4</sup> for euer mor, and to by tham fuelle, for y<sup>e</sup> entant I wyll thay take in aged folke, and tha be dysloged<sup>5</sup> for a neght logyng, or langer, and tha be weder

an enclosure. Both ultimately come from a Teutonic base, *Hag*, to surround. The grant was made by the following document:—"January 6, 13 Edward IV. (1473-4), Sir James Strangways, knt., James Strangways of Sneton, Thomas Mountford, John Egmonton, esquires, William Snell and George Strangways, clerks, granted the manors of Arneclif in Cleveland and Dale in Blakehowmore, and half the manor of Siggeston, and lands, etc., in the manor or vill of Yngleby under Arneclif, to Edmund Mauleverer, esq., and Alianora for their lives, 'cum racionabilibus estoueriis, housbote, et haybote, infra maneria, terras, et ten. predicta, ad edificandum et comburendum debito modo, prout decet, durante tota vita eiusdem Alianore, saluo tamen et reseruato nobis et her. nostris toto bosco crescente in et super maneria, terras, et ten. predicta, ultra racionabilia estoueria, housbote et haybote predictis, durante vita eiusdem Alianore.'" These premises had been granted to the donors by Mr. Mauleverer with other lands, etc., in Dale, which at his request they had granted to Robert Mauleverer, his son and heir, and Jane his wife, in tail. The witnesses to the deed were John Conyers, Richard Strangways, and Edmund Hastynges, knights, Christofer Wandesford, Roger Aske, and Robert Laton, esquires. One of the seals bears a squirrel, a Strangways device I believe. Of the other four remaining, two bear a bird flying, one a full blown flower with six petals, and the fourth a branch.

<sup>1</sup> *Hag*, a certain division of wood intended to be cut. In England, when a set of workmen undertake to fell a wood,

they divide it into equal portions by cutting off a rod, called a *Hag-staff*, three or four feet from the ground, to mark the divisions, each of which is called a *Hag*, and is considered the portion of one individual . . . . . The word was also applied to a small wood or enclosure. The park at Bishop Auckland was formerly called the *Hag* (*Halliwel*, s.v.). Mr. Atkinson in his *Cleveland Glossary* proceeds: "Whitby Glossary gives '*Hag*, a coppice; supposed, says Mr. Marshall, to be the woodland set apart by the lord of the soil as fuel for his tenants.'" In either case the reference is to the act of cutting, or chopping, as almost appears on the surface in the sentence quoted by Jamieson from the Dumbartonshire Statistical Account: "The oak woods are of such extent as to admit of being divided into 20 separate *hags*, one of which may be cut in every year." Compare Swedish *hygge*, felling of trees; and O.N. *höggva*, Swedish *hogga*, Sw. Dialect *hagga*, *högga*, Dan. *hugge*, to hew. Note also German *hag*, a wood, forest, thicket, grove, the connections of which, however, are with English *haw*, *hedge*, etc. It is more than possible that there are two words confused together in our *Hag*, one corresponding to Swedish *hygge*, and one to German *hag*.

<sup>2</sup> Issue.

<sup>3</sup> Eleemosinariis.

<sup>4</sup> That is the people who were to pray for him. A.S. *gebed*, a prayer.

<sup>5</sup> An uncommon use of the word. It is clear from the Latin *hospitabuntur*, that the testator intended that the aged folk should have lodging for one night or longer.



sted,<sup>1</sup> or seke; but not for euery gangrelle<sup>2</sup> y<sup>t</sup> goyth aboute. Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> a nother nobylle of y<sup>e</sup> same land be takyn euery ȝer to make a nobette<sup>3</sup> w<sup>t</sup> alle in Bardsay Kyrke, for me, and my wyfe, and alle myn auncetors by past. Allso I wylle at y<sup>e</sup> resedew of y<sup>e</sup> same land be takyn and gar<sup>4</sup> a trentalle<sup>5</sup> of messes be done euery ȝer in y<sup>e</sup> Freers Austyns at Yorke, for me, and my wyffe, and all myn auncetors, for euer mor. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my wyffe Elyenor, my son Robert, and ys ares after hym w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> wycar of Bardsay, who so euer he be, to haue y<sup>e</sup> rewle of y<sup>e</sup> sayd land in Thorner, to performe my wylle w<sup>t</sup> alle. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my son Robert haue alle y<sup>e</sup> purchast land in Wodosom parke, to hym to ys ares for euer mor. Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my son Robert haue alle y<sup>e</sup> stufe y<sup>t</sup> langyth to my chapelle, chalesse, mesbuke, portese,<sup>6</sup> sauter pye.<sup>7</sup> Allso I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my son Robert haue a standyng pece, couerd, demy gylt, waled,<sup>8</sup> a basyn, and a newer<sup>9</sup> gylt, y<sup>e</sup> grett chamber howng<sup>n10</sup> w<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> bed and alle at langyth therto and y<sup>e</sup> best coueryng for yt; and I wylle y<sup>es</sup> be left for are-looms<sup>11</sup> for tham y<sup>t</sup> cumyth after. Also I wylle y<sup>t</sup> my wyfe Elyenor be my principalle sector, my son Robert Mauleuerer, my cosyn Rychard Acclum, my son, John Hopton, Robert Teylle, y<sup>es</sup> make I my secures to performe my wylle. Also I wylle at y<sup>e</sup> wode place where my body salle ly be made vp and y<sup>e</sup> autur remoud to y<sup>e</sup> reuestre. Allso

<sup>1</sup> Cf. the phrases, weather-bound, weather-laid, weather-stayed.

<sup>2</sup> Non vero inhonestos vel malæ conversationis *vagabundos* hospitabuntur. *Gangrell*, which is still in use in Scotland with the same meaning of a beggar or pedlar, is a diminutive of contempt from the word *ganger*, a goer, a term now usually, if not exclusively, applied to a horse.

<sup>3</sup> An obit. In the same way the letter *n* has been added in newt, nickname (ekename), and lost in auger, adder, orange, apron.

<sup>4</sup> Make.

<sup>5</sup> A Trentale of Masses was a series of masses for the dead said daily for thirty consecutive days. The expression seems occasionally to have been used of a combination of thirty masses for the dead said on one day. Also called at times "St. Gregory's Trentale," probably because St. Gregory relates (*Dialogues*, iv., 55) that he once ordered a priest to offer the sacrifice for thirty consecutive days for the soul of a monk who had broken his rule. Trentales did not become usual before the eighth century. The lengthened observance of thirty days was obviously suggested by Numbers xx. 29 and Deut. xxxiv. 8 [this is misprinted 24 (xxiv.) 8 in Smith]. See for more on the subject Smith's *Dictionary of Christian Antiquities*, under "Obsequies."

<sup>6</sup> Portiforium, or Breviary. Also called in English *portfory*, *porteau*, *portuisse*: all from the Latin through the French *portehors*, and indicative of the portability of the book, "quod foras facile portari posset."

<sup>7</sup> The word *pie* is a French form of the Latin *pica*, which was the old name for the Ordinale: "quod usitato vocabulo dicitur *pica* sive directorium sacerdotum." Sarum Breviary, fo. 1, cited in Proctor, On the Book of Common Prayer, p. 18 (Skeat's *Etymological Dictionary*, s.v. *pie*).

<sup>8</sup> By this term is implied an ornamentation consisting of a circular projection, probably more than one in number, round the cup, which in the days before casting was invented, could only have been effected by the slow and difficult process of hammering, which must have made the vessel much more costly. The word *wale* or *weal* properly signifies the mark of a stroke of a rod or whip upon the flesh, which raises a ridge on it. A.S. *walu* with the same meaning, which comes from a Teutonic root *Walū*, a round stick, appearing under the forms *vōlr* and *val* with that meaning in Icelandic, and Swedish dialects.

<sup>9</sup> Cf. a *nobette* above.

<sup>10</sup> Lez hangings magnæ cameræ.

<sup>11</sup> Heirloom.



I wylle y<sup>t</sup> yf ther de ony of y<sup>e</sup> pur folke of y<sup>e</sup> Allmosse house, then wylle, y<sup>t</sup> my wyfe Elyenor and my son Robert to put a nother in, sykon as tha thynk most allmose, and after ther decesse I wylle my nars be in y<sup>e</sup> same rewle to put in wher most almose ys.<sup>1</sup>

IX.

WILL OF ROBERT MAULEVERER, 1496.<sup>2</sup>

In Dei nomine, Amen. I, Robert Malleuerer, esquier, of hole mynde, maketh my testament in this maner. Firste I bequethe my saule vnto my maker, Jesu Criste, and to our lady his blissed moder, and my body to be beried in the churche of All Halous at Bardsay, in the same place where my father lieth. Also I will [and] desire that myn executours shall pay my dettes of my goodes and catalles, if my goodes extende; and if not, to be leuyed of my landes. Also I will that my saide (*sic*) thre doghters be not maried but by the advise of my feoffees and executours. Also I will that all the residew of my goodes and catallis, if eny leve aftir my dettes be payed, frely I gefe vnto Jayn, my wiffe, for to dispose at hir plesour; and I ordeyn, and constitute, and full power gef vnto Sir William Ingilby, knyght, Sir Pers Meddilton, knyght, Mr. Leonarde<sup>4</sup> Vauasour, James Ross, John Vauasour, my broder, and principalle Jayn, my wiffe, to be my trew and faithfull executours.—Proved Feb. 25, 1496–7, by the relict (*Reg. Test.*, v, 489).

X.

JAMES MAULEVERER, OF SEAMER IN CLEVELAND, GENT., 1517.<sup>5</sup>

In Dei nomine, Amen. Vndecimo die mensis Maii, anno Domini millesimo, quingentesimo xvij<sup>mo</sup>, ego, Jacobus Mall[y]uerey de Semer, generosus, compos mentis et sane memorie, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum. In primis lego animam meam Deo omnipotenti et B.M., corpusque meum sepeliendum<sup>6</sup> in choro capelle S. Martini episcopi et confessoris de Semer predicto, cum meo mortuario de iure consueto. Item do et lego Johanni Robynson et Willelmo Belt tria quarteria brasii. Eisdem Johanni et Willelmo vnum bouat' tritici<sup>7</sup> et auene<sup>8</sup> crescencium super terram. Eisdem Johanni et Willelmo duo quarteria tritici et vnum siliginis<sup>9</sup> existencia in horreo. Eisdem Johanni et Willelmo duos boues, duas equas, et quinque agnos. Willelmo Belt meum galbanum ligatum ostro.<sup>10</sup> Eidem Willelmo vnum diploidem de *worstet* cum manicis de satino.<sup>11</sup> Eidem Willelmo meam tunicam preliariam, que dicitur *a cott of plait*, vnum *gantelett*, et vnam falcem preliariam<sup>12</sup> et galiem.<sup>13</sup> Eidem Willelmo vnum<sup>14</sup> non ferro

<sup>1</sup> Seal destroyed. Not signed.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 75.

<sup>3</sup> *Dittes*.

<sup>4</sup> *Leonarder*.

<sup>5</sup> See p. 74.

<sup>6</sup> *Sepiliendum*.

<sup>7</sup> *Tretici*.

<sup>8</sup> A bovat or oxgang of wheat and oats.

<sup>9</sup> Coarse wheat, as contrasted with *triticum*, fine wheat. This latter kind of wheat was generally called *frumentum*.

<sup>10</sup> A yellowish green garment, faced with purple.

<sup>11</sup> A worsted cloak with satin sleeves.

<sup>12</sup> A bill for war. By the Statute of Westminster in 1285, quoted in Hewitt's

*Ancient Armour*, i, 211, tenants holding land of less value than 40s. a year, were bound to arm themselves with "falces, gisarmas, cultellos, et alia arma minuta," or in French, "faus, gisarmes, e cotaus, e autres menues armes," that is, bills, guisarnes (scythe-like weapons), daggers, and other small arms.

<sup>13</sup> Perhaps *galeem*. The reading is not quite certain. *Galies*, generally *galea*, is a helmet or morion, usually of leather.

<sup>14</sup> Some word omitted.

ligatum. Johanni Robynson meam togam penulatam penula nigra agnorum.<sup>1</sup> Eidem Johanni meum diploidem de pellibus ferinis. Willelmo Robynson, filio dicti Johannis Robynson, mea alba arma preliaria, vnumque *splentes*,<sup>2</sup> vnum *gauntlett*, vnam tunicam preliariam, que dicitur *a cott of plait*, et vnam falcem preliariam. Eidem Willelmo vnum *diploidem*<sup>3</sup> de satino, *a burges*<sup>4</sup> sine manicis. Anne, filie mee, vnam vaccam et vnum aureum quod vocatur *a Riall*.<sup>5</sup> Domino Radulpho, filio meo, vnam tuncellam de chamblet, vnum annulum aureum, viginti oues vnus anni integri et vltra, et vnum equum. Willelmo, fratri meo, vnam togam pennulatam penula alba agnorum, vnam diploidem de chamblet, vnam tuncellam de Kendall',<sup>6</sup> et vnam tuncellam de *tawny*. Eidem Willelmo, fratri meo, vnum bouem, vnum satum tritici, vnum siliginis, et duo sati (*sic*) brasii. Willelmo Brisby, curato meo, vjs. viij*d.*, ad deprecandum Deum pro anime mee, patris et matris meorum salute. Alicie, famule mee, vnum bucculum.<sup>7</sup> Johanni Cotes, famulo me[o], vnum par ocrearum, et vnum par caligarum, quibus vtor. Willelmo Robynson, famulo meo, vnam ovem matricem cum agno, vnam diploidem de *fustiane*, vnum par sotularum que dicuntur *stertuppes*.<sup>8</sup> Cuilibet ordini iiij<sup>or</sup> ordinum fratrum iijs. iiij*d.* pro mea sepultura in prelibate capelle choro vs. Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum mobilium et immobilium, post mea debita soluta et huiusmodi testamenti mei execucionem, do et lego tantummodo Johanne,<sup>9</sup> vxori mee, ut ipsa ordinet et disponat pro anime mee salute, prout sibi melius videbitur Deo placere faciendum, et anime mee proficere. Et Johannam, vxorem meam, Johannem Robynson et Willelmum Belt, meos generos, ordino, facio et constituo executores per presentes, vt hanc meam vltimam voluntatem fideliter<sup>10</sup> compleant cum effectu. Hiis testibus, domino Willelmo Busby, Johanne Boy, Johanne Copland, Laurencio Hogeson.—Proved June 28, 1517 (*Reg. Test.*, ix, 48).

<sup>1</sup> Guarded with black lambswool. To FURRE, *furrare*, *penulare*. (Catholicon Anglicum.)

<sup>2</sup> *Splints* were small overlapping plates for the defence of the arm above the elbow, and which allowed of free motion. Whole breast and back defences of splints were sometimes worn. The *splentes*, mentioned above, were probably armour of this kind.

<sup>3</sup> *Diplodem*.

<sup>4</sup> More correctly *Bruges*, from the town of that name in Flanders. The word was used attributively, as in *Bruges satin*, and sometimes, as above, elliptically. "One cope of red satin bruges" (*Inventory of Church Goods, Staffordshire*, quoted in the *New English Dictionary*).

<sup>5</sup> RYAL (a variety of *royal*), a gold coin formerly current in England, first used by Edward IV., and worth at the time 10s. (*Century Dictionary*).

<sup>6</sup> Kendal green, a cloth so called from the town of Kendal in Westmoreland, where it was originally made.

<sup>7</sup> A buckle.

<sup>8</sup> STARTUPS. A kind of rustic high shoes, sometimes also called bagging-shoes. The countryman in Thynne's "Debate between Pride and Lowliness" wears these shoes:—

"A payre of *startuppes* had he on his feete,

That lased were up to the small of the legge;

Homelie they were, and easier than meete,

And in their soles full many a wooden pegge."

Mr. Collier, in a note to the Shakespeare Society's reprint of this tract, says, "Startups were, from this description, obviously very much like the lacing boots, or high lows, still worn by peasants." In the episode of "Argentile and Curan," in Warner's *Albion's England*, 1586, mention is made of

"The bacon's fat to make his *startups* blacke and soft."

(Fairholt's *Costume in England*, Ed. Dillon, ii, 383.)

<sup>9</sup> *Johanni*.

<sup>10</sup> *Fideleter*.

## XI.

WILL OF LEONARD MAULEVERER, OF MICKLETHWAITE  
GRANGE, ESQ.,<sup>1</sup> 1535.

Oct. 17, 1535. I, Leonarde Mallyuerer of Mikilthwaite Grandge, within the parishinge of Collingham, esquier,<sup>2</sup> holl of mynde and of goode memorie, makithe my last will in manner and forme followinge. First I bequeathe my saull to allmightie God, and my body to be buried wher so euer it please almightie God. I bequeathe to a prest to synge for my saull, and for the saules of my father and my moither, half one yere at the church of Collingham, xlvjs. viij*℥*. I bequeathe to Margaret Simondson, my wyues doughter, my best quike goode. Also I bequeathe to the vicar of Collingham, to pray for my saull, and for the saules of my father and my mother, and for all forgotten tithes, the best quike goode that I haue after Margaret Simondson haue taken hers. I bequeathe to Anne Brian, doughter to Alienour Briane widue, my suster, xs. and one golde ringe. To Alicie Simondson, doughter to Henry Symondson, xls. and one cove of hers whiche I broughe (*sic*) vpe of a quy.<sup>3</sup> To the church warke of Collingham xls. To Julian Grene and Isabell Grene, doughters to my wif,<sup>4</sup> to eyther of them, v*℥*. vjs. viij*℥*., in full contentacon and payment of ther chilles porcons of the goodes and cattalls of Robert Grene ther father. To Thomas Sissone, Leonarde Carleton, and Leonarde Thomson, my godsonnes, to euere one of them, iijs. iiij*℥*. To James Snawden, my seruante, if that he go forthe with me to the warre, and lyue, and come home agayne, xijjs. iiij*℥*. To Agnes Snawdene, wif to the saide James, one of my best quyes. To Robert Magsone, the sone of John Magsone, my godsone, ij yewes and ij shepe hogges.<sup>5</sup> To John Foster, my seruante, xij*℥*. To Elizabeth Dawsome, my seruante, xij*℥*. Residue to Jane my wif, Henrie Simondson and Margaret his wif, Barnarde Pauer and Anne his wif, Henrie Barrabie and Elisabeth his wif, whom I make my full executours. Also I make Henrie Simondson and Barnarde Pauer, supervisors of this my last will, and I bequeath to eyther of theme vjs. viij*℥*., and ther costes borne. Witnesses, Henrie Simondson, Barnarde Paver.—Proved March 21, 1541-2, by Henry Symondson, Barnard Pauer, and Henry Barrobie, with Juliana Grene *alias* Porter and Isabella Grene.

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xi, 557*b*.

<sup>2</sup> Collingham is the parish immediately to the north of Wothersome. It is not clear what position Leonard Mauleverer should occupy in the family tree. From this will it would appear he had no issue.

<sup>3</sup> An heifer of any age up to three years. *Whie* is the more usual north-

country form. *Quie* is, on the other hand, the customary Lincolnshire form.

<sup>4</sup> Jenet, doghter of Rychard Bate, married (Robert) Greene of Newby, fyrst husband, 2nd Leonard Malyverer, a 3 brother owte of the howse of Woode-some (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1563-4, Harleian Society, p. 15).

<sup>5</sup> Sheep of a year old.

## XII.

WILL OF ROBERT MAULEVERER, OF WOTHERSOME,  
ESQ., 1540.<sup>1</sup>

Dec. 6, 1540. Robert Malleuerey of Wothersome, esquier. My saull vnto almightie God, oure ladie Sancte Marie, and vnto all the Sanctes in heven, and my bodie to be buried within my parishe church of Bardsey. To Dorithe and Anne, my daughters, xl*li*., to be equallye deuyded betwixte theme towards ther mariadge or other promocion. Also I will that Alicie my wif haue the custodie and kepinge of my chine of golde, which is in valour xl*li*., vnto suche tyme my daughters be married, or otherwise brough (*sic*) to succore, and then it equally to be deuyded betwixte my saide daughters. To my father my bay amblinge horse. To my ladie, my moither-in-lawe, a golde ringe with a rubie. To my brother William, my tawney chamlet<sup>2</sup> gowne, my say<sup>3</sup> dublet, and a pare of blake hosse. Unto my cosine Leonarde my best bonnet and my best whitt hosse. To my curate, vicar of Bardsey, my blake chamlet gowne, to pray for my saull and all Christen saules. Unto Bardsey Church, to make a vestment of, my cremysine dublet and my blake velvet jacket sleveles. I will that a prest singe one yere at Bardsay Church for my saull and all Christen saules, and he to haue for his wage iiij*li*. Item I will that my brother, Sir Henrie, have xls. gyven hym agayne of that xij*li*. that he owethe me. Item I will that xiijs. iiij*z*. be wared<sup>4</sup> in reparacon of my faither closet<sup>5</sup> at Bardsay. To Sir Robert Barker iijs. iiij*z*. To Sir Richard Rediall iijs. iiij*z*. To Edmund Sadler my leither dublet and my fresid<sup>6</sup> jacket. Alice my wif, my full executrix, to fulfill this my will, and she to haue all my goodes and dettes to me owinge, my self broughe (*sic*) forthe, my legacie and my will performede, to her owne propre vse and proffett. Also I will that Katherin Bates haue my felie at Harnclif to make her a mere of.

per me, Robertum Mallyuerer.

Hiis testibus, Richarde Cooke, Robert Barker, Thomas Powell.—Proved June 22, 1541, by the relict.

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xi, 542b. See p. 78.

<sup>2</sup> A sort of cloth so called because originally made of *camel's* hair.

<sup>3</sup> A kind of serge.

<sup>4</sup> To lay out, spend, or expend. Old Norse *verja*, primarily to clothe, metaphorically to invest money, lay out. A good example of the modern use of the word in North-East Yorkshire is given in the *Whitby Glossary*, "It was an ill-wared penny," spent in a bad bargain.

<sup>5</sup> The closet or pew in Bardsey Church. See No. xv.

<sup>6</sup> Frieze, a coarse woollen cloth. The usual derivation of this word is from Frise, meaning in M. E. Friesland, but the above form seems to militate against this idea. It may be a preterite from *frese*, O. Fr. *friser*, to crisp or curl, which well describes the appearance of the cloth. See *Test. Ebor.*, v, 154, where in 1522 Robert Skirley of Doncaster bequeathed both a fresid jackett and a gowne with blake freise lynng.



## XIII.

WILL OF SIR WILLIAM MAULEVERER, KNIGHT, 1549.<sup>1</sup>

In the name of Gode, Amen. The xxiiij<sup>th</sup> day of May, in the yere of our Lorde Gode mccccxlix, and the thyrde yere of the reigne of our soueraigne lorde, Edwarde the sexte, by the grace of Gode Kinge of Englonde, France, and Irelonde, defender of the faithe, and of the Church of Englonde and also of Irelonde in erthe the supreme hedde, I, William Maleuerrer of Wethersom, in the countie of Yorke, knyght, not seke in body, but of goode and perfet remembrance, knowinge the vnsertentye of this transtore lyff, intendyng to dyssposse aswell my goodes and catelles, personale or riale, ordens and makes this my last wyll and testament in maner and forme folowinge. Fyrst I bequayth my soule to Almeighte Gode, and my body to be beryede wheir it shall please Gode me to deperte. Item I wyll that euery of my howsode seruantes, that is with me in seruice at the day of my dethe, haue oon quarter wages ouer and besydes that wages that is owynge vnto them at the tyme of my dethe, and my howse to be kepte oon quarter of one yere after my dethe, that my seruantes may haue meate and drinke to they ben prouyded of seruice. Also I gyff and bequaythe to Elenor Maleuerrer, doughter of my sonne Leonarde Maleuerrer, whose soule God perdon, xx markes of currant money of Englonde, ouer and besydes xx markes whyche I haue in my keypyng for hir chyldes porcion, and that she and it be at the orderinge of my cosin, Leonard Maleuerrer of the Dale Towne, vnto suche tyme as she, the said Elenor, shall come and accomplesshe the age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeres, and then the said Elenor to haue the said summe of xxvj<sup>l</sup>. xiijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>. currant money of Englonde to heir proper vse, if she be not maryed or otherwysse promoted by me or other of heir frendes, affore that she come and accompless[h]e the said age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeres; and if she deperte owte of this transstore lyffe, afore she come and accomplesshe the said age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeres, then beinge unmaryed or promoted, then I wyll that Alice Busse, syster to the said Elenor, haue the said xx markes whyche I haue gevin to the said Elenor, ouer and besydes heir chyldes porcion, if the said Alice ben then levinge, and if the said Alice be dede, then the said xx<sup>th</sup> markes to be diuided egally to the chyeldryng of the said Alice, if she haue any levinge, os they shall accomplesshe the age of xvij<sup>th</sup> yeres. And if the said Elenor and the chyeldryn of the said Alice dye before the tyme that the said xx<sup>th</sup> markes shuld be deliuered to them, then I wyll and gyff the said xx markes to Thomas Maleuerrer, yonger sonne to my sonne Roberte, whoes soule Gode perdon. And iff the said Thomas

<sup>1</sup> From the Probate copy among the Arncliffe MSS. Entered on the *Reg. Test.*, xiii, 814. See pp. 52, 76. In the Subsidy Rolls for the Wapentake of Skyrack in 1545 William Malleuerere of Woddersome, knyght, was the second largest taxpayer in the Wapentake, Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorpe, in

the parish of Harewood, paying more (*Thoresby Society*, ix, 152, 160). In 1539 Sir William Mauleverer, knight, Robert Mauleverer, esq., his son, and William Mauleverer, gentleman, were all bound to furnish an archer, horsed and harnessed, and nine of Sir William's servants were rated as billmen (*Ibid.*, 304).

dye before the said xx<sup>th</sup> merkes be vnto hym deliuered, then I wyll that the seid xx<sup>th</sup> markes be deliuered to Dorethe Keye and Anne Leighe, systers to the said Thomas. And if the said Dorethe and Anne dye before the said xx<sup>th</sup> markes be vnto them deliuered, then I wyll that the said xx<sup>th</sup> markes be deliuered to Alice Maleuerrerr, mother to the said Dorethe and Anne. Also wheir I haue a lease of the maner of Manston, and of londes [and] tenementes in Manston, Westgarforth, Kyrkegarforthe, Ledes, Althorpe,<sup>1</sup> Skoles, and Secroft, in the countie of Yorke, for sex yeres to begeayn immediatly after my deith, of the demyse and grant of Cristofer Marshall, gent., and Thomas Barne, prest, without any rent painge for the same, I gyff and bequest all [my] said terme of sex yeres of the said maner and other the premisses to my executoure or executoures, to the entent that of the issues and profettes of the said maner and other the premisses, they shall gyff to Alyce Barker, dowghter of my dowghter Barker, xx*li.* of currant money of Englund, towards the preferment of heir maryage, at suche tyme os she shall accomplesshe the age of xvij yeres, yf she then be leving and unmarried. Also I wyll that my seid executoure or executoures shall gyff of the issues and profettes of the said maner and other the premisses, xx*li.* of like currante money of Englund to Alice Middelton,<sup>2</sup> dowghter of Thomas Middelton, esquier, dysseased, towards the preferment of heir maryage, within one yere next after my deith, yf she then be leving. Item I gyff and bequayth to the seid Thomas Maleuerrerr of the issues and profettes of the seid maner and other the premisses cc markes of currante money of Englund, and the same to be deliuered to hym when he shall accomplesshe the age of xxj<sup>th</sup> yeres, and not before. And yff the said Thomas die before he shall fortune to accomplesshe the said age, haveinge chylderin, then I wyll that the said cc markes be egally devided amonges them. Item I orden and make my executours to perform this my wyll, my dowghter, Alice Maleuerrerr, wedowe, late wyffe of my forsaid sonne, Robert Maleuerrerr, late disseased, of whosse soule God perdon, and Edmond Maleuerrerr, sonne of the seid Robert and eldest brother to the forseid Thomas. And I gyff to the said Alice xx*li.* for heir labour; and all the resydewe of my goodes, aswell my leases os my other goodes moveable and unmoveable, I gyff to the seid Edmonde to his owne proper use, my dettes fyrste payde and my seuerall expences of this my laste wyll executed and performed. And I make supervisours of this my wyll the right worshipfulle sir Cristofer Danby, knyght, and my cosin, sir Rauffe Maleuerrerr, prest, and they to haue for their labour ether of them a horsse, the beest that they wyll chewse of all that I

<sup>1</sup> Aushorpe.

<sup>2</sup> She died without issue (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584-5, p. 286). She was a daughter of Thomas Middleton of

Stockeld, in the parish of Spofforth, and Margaret, daughter of Sir William Gascoigne of Gawthorpe.



haue at the day of my dethe. In wyttensse wherof I, the said sir Wylliam Maleuerrer, knyght, to this my laste wyll and testament haïthe putto my seale, and subscribed my name, the day and yere abouesaid, theis being present, Rauffe Maleuerrer, clerke, Christofer Marshalle, gent., John Hudson, prest, Charles Hopkynson, yoman.

p' me Wyll'm Maleu'rer k.

p' me Radulphu' Malleu'er cl'icum.

p' me Johane' Hudson.

p' me Xpoferu' M'shall'.

Proved January 16th, 5 Edward VI (1551-2), by Alice Mauleverer, power being reserved for Edmund Mauleverer. Seal bears W, with I H S above.

#### XIV.

##### WILL OF SIR RALPH MAULEVERER, PRIEST, 1551.<sup>1</sup>

April 2, 1551. I, Rauf Malyuerer of Seton,<sup>2</sup> preist, hooll of mynd and of good memorie, mak my testament and last will as hereafter folowithe. And furst I bequeath my saull to Almyghtie God, and to our Ladie Sainte Marie, and to all the courte of heaven, and my bodie to be buried in the churche yerde. And I gif to the reparacon of the bodie of the churche, where I am buried, vjs. viij*℥*.; and to the curate of the same churche vjs. viij*℥*., to pray for my soull. To Nicholas Clerke or his wif, if either of them be alyve, xxxiij*s*. iiij*℥*. Item I will that theire shalbe distribute in the towne of Seton, if I departe theire fro this worlde, xls., as soyne after my decesse as may be, and that euerye howse have som parte therof, lesse or moore, at the discretion of my executours. And if I departe in any other place, then the towne of Seton shall have but x*s*. delt in it, and other x*s*. to be delt<sup>3</sup> in the parishe where I departe. Item I will that theire shall be delt and distribute in the towne of Eueryengham x*s*., and in Holme x*s*. Item in Lathome and Beilby x*s*., and in Thorneton and Melburne, emonges the poore folkes of thies townes, with the advice of the curates theire. To Roger Farrand, my nece Anne Farrand son, ij*℥*. vjs. viij*℥*., and to Cecilie Farrand ij*℥*. vjs. viij*℥*. To Briane Belt of Sutton xls. Item if my broder Sutton do not vexe nor troble my executours, then I remitt to hym ij*℥*. vjs. viij*℥*. of the sum of vj*℥*. xiiij*s*. iiij*℥*. that he oweth to me, as appereth by billes, els I remitte nothyng. Item I remitte to my nepveu, William Robynson, half of the dett that he owethe me, and al the residue I gif to Elisabeth Robynson, his doughtour, to her mariadge. To my cousyng, Anne Maleverer of Yorke, xls. My best gowne to my suster, Anne Elwike,<sup>4</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xiii, 721. See above, p. 74. He was one of the supervisors of his cousin Sir William Mauleverer's will (No. xi.), and prior of the Charter House at Hull at the dissolution of that house.

<sup>2</sup> Seaton Ross, near Market Weighton.

<sup>3</sup> Hence the word *dole*.

<sup>4</sup> Wife of John Elwick of Seaton. See above, p. 74. Marmaduke Elwick, a

brother of her husband, married a lady named Loudon, and her daughter, Anne or Agnes, married Conan Barton of Newton in Harthill (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584, p. 133). The following is an abstract of Conan Barton's will:—January 15, 1532-3. Conand Barton. Beried within the kirke erthe of Sanct John Baptist in Wilberfosse. I bequeath

on angell of gold. To William Semer of Nawton iij*s.* iij*d.* To the towneshipe of Ceton xls., to bie them a stoke<sup>1</sup> common to them all. To Conand Barton iij*li.* v*s.* viij*d.* To euerye seruante of the howse where I departe viij*d.* of monye. To my seruante Richard Barker xls., to helpe hym to his lernyng. To the poore folkes in the parishe of North Cave iij*li.*, to be distribute to them by the advise of maister Lancelot Laiton and the curate theire. To Sir William Priest broder doughtour at Myllyngton, x*s.* To Sir William Loudon xii*s.* iij*d.* Item I remitte to the wife of Marmaduke Elwike xii*s.* iij*d.*, that she owethe me, and to Robert Sotheron x*s.* that he doithe owe me. To my broder Elwike my basyng and my ewer, my best horse and a duple duckett of gold. To my nephewe Lancelote Laton a siluer spoyn and myn olde noble of gold; and to nephewe William Elwike iij*s.* iij*d.*, to by hym a bonnett; and to my nephewe Roberte Laton iij*s.* iij*d.*, to by hym a bonnett. To maister George Elwike of Melburne a duple duckett of gold. To Sir William Browne, late one of my breder,<sup>2</sup> v*s.* To the parson of Eueryngham, my booke called *Cronica Cronicorum*; and all my bookes of the lawe to my cousyng Thomas Thweng. All the residue of my bookes I gif to yong William Robynson and to Sir William Remyngton, preist. To the same Sir William Remyngton an old angell of gold. To Meriell Elwike the courser of my fedder beddes with the couereyng, that standes most with blue, lyned with canvas, and my best braspott, and on of my juned chares.<sup>3</sup> To Mabel Londesdale iij*li.* v*s.* viij*d.*, and to Anne Barton, my nece, my cownter<sup>4</sup> with couereyng, that standes most with red and yolowe. And I will that all my pewardour veschell shalbe evynly diuided emonges all my broder Elwikes doughtours, that is unmarried, except my best salt of tynne with ij platters or chardgers, ij disshes,

vij*s.* to the takyn of a best, iij*s.* iij*d.* to my lying in the kirke, and iij*s.* viij*d.* to upholding a light before the roode. To iij orders of Freres in Yorke, to euery order, a bushell of rye. To euery Frere of Tikhill Abbaye iij*d.* To the hie altar for forgettyn duties xij*d.* To my ladie prioresse of Wilberfosse Abbaye xij*d.* to pray for my saull, and to euery of hir susters viij*d.* To euery one of my childer childer iij*d.* To Conande Coike a whie stirke. Residue to Agnes Barton my wif, whome I make my executrice. In wittenes herof, William Thompson, parishe prest, Master Robert Holme, gentleman, William Ouerende, preste, and Thomas Bonfraye, with other moo. Proved 27 February, 1532-3 (*Reg. Test.*, xi, 20*b*).

<sup>1</sup> A.S. *stuht*, the outfit for working the common field, as oxen, ploughs, etc. (Seebohm's *English Village Community*, 61).

<sup>2</sup> Of the Charter House at Hull.

<sup>3</sup> "Joint-stool. A stool framed by joinery work, at first so called in distinction to stools rudely formed from a single

block" (*Halliwell*). Amongst the furniture in Caister Castle after Sir John Fastolf's death in 1459 was "j junyd stole" (*Paston Letters*, Gairdner's Edition, i, 48*d*).

<sup>4</sup> "Of their modes of computing other things we have little indication in these volumes except in money accounts, which are always kept in Roman figures. No separate columns are set down in MSS. of this date (the fifteenth century) for the different denominations of pounds, shillings, pence, and marks, so that it would have been impossible for the best arithmetician easily to cast up totals after the modern fashion. The arithmeticians of that day, in fact, had a totally different method of reckoning. They used counters, and had a counting-board or abacus, on which they set up the totals" (*Paston Letters*, Gairdner's Edition, iii, p. lix). At a later time there appears to have been a piece of ordinary furniture in the hall of a mansion termed a counter, probably from its resemblance to the table properly so called. See *Promptorium Parvulorum*, s.v. Cowntowre.

ij sawcers, too drynkyng pottes of tyn, which I gif to Gawayne Laton. To Sir William Priest, my blake horse, my rydyng gowne, fyve cōple of my best salt dishes,<sup>1</sup> and vjs. viij*℥*. in money. To Sir William Malyurer of Woddersome,<sup>2</sup> my siluer crosse that I care in my purse. And of this my last will and testament I ordeyn and maike my cousyng Gawayne Laton, one of my executours, and I ordeyn and make my servaunte Robert Whippe, my other executour, and I gif to hym for his labours and paynes, iij*℥*. vjs. viij*℥*. clere, and a new lyuerey coote of  
<sup>3</sup> price. All the residue of my goodes unbequeathed I gif hoolie to my cousyng Gawayne Laton, whome I have maid on of my executours, and he to bare all maner of costes and chardges belongyng to this my last will and testament. Wittenes herof, Lancelot Laton, esquier, John Elwike, gentilman, William Harte, clerke, William Preist, clerk. Proved by both executors, April 29, 1551.

## XV.

WILL OF ALICE MAULEVERER OF WOTHERSOME,  
WIDOW, 1552-3.<sup>4</sup>

In the name of God, Amen. March 4, 1552, 6 Edward VI. I, Alice Maleuerrer of Woddersome, wedowe, late wif vnto Roberte Maleuerrer, esquier, make my testamente and last will in this maner folowing. First I geve and bequethe my soull to God Almightye, oure ladie Sancte Mary, and vnto all the holie company of heaven, and my bodie to be buried in my perishe churche at Bardsay, within my father closet,<sup>5</sup> as nere my husband as convenientlie may be. Vnto my sonne Edmunde Maleuerrer my greet presse, my greet cheist carved upon the foreside, and one counter of ouersee worke.<sup>6</sup> To my sonne Thomas Maleuerrer my silver salt parcell gilte, one siluer pece vngilte, sex syluer spones withe giltid knoppes, and sex angelles of olde golde, and three old ryalles of golde; the whiche golde after my deathe shalbe in the custodie of Leonarde Maleuerrer, with the one half of his indentures of his annuytie, vnto the said Thomas comme vnto xxj yeres of aige. And if the said Thomas dye within<sup>7</sup> the said yeres of xxj, that then the said Leonarde shall deliuer the said golde and indentures vnto my sonne Edmunde. Vnto my daughters Dorothe Kay one chyne of golde w<sup>th</sup> a crusifixe, which chyne and crucifixe she haith in her owne kepinge. Vnto my daughter, Anne Leyghe, one chyne of gold haveinge thereat a rose of gold with a rubye stone therein. The residewe of all my goodes moveable and vnmmoveable not geven neither bequeste, my debtes paid, my will discharged, and my bodie brought furthe, I giue and bequethe vnto my iiij<sup>or</sup> children, Edmunde Maleuerrer, Thomas Maleuerrer, Dorothee Kay and Anne Leyghe, to be devided egallie emongest theme vnto there

<sup>1</sup> *Fishes.*<sup>2</sup> Sir William predeceased the testator, so that this gift would lapse.<sup>3</sup> Blank in the original.<sup>4</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xiii, 933. See p. 75.<sup>5</sup> See No. xii.<sup>6</sup> In 1468 Robert Kyrkby, rector of Lofthouse, bequeathed to John Gybson, rector of Hynderwell, "unum le countour de Flanderswarke" (*Reg. Test.*, iv, 150*b*).<sup>7</sup> *whithin.*

owne proper vse; savinge that I will the forsaid chyne of golde and the rose of golde thereat havinge therein a rubye stone, geven and bequeste vnto my doughter Anne Leighe, withe all hir legacie vnto hir bequest, to be in the custodie of my son Edmund Maleuerrr from the day of my deathe vnto the yeres of concent with hir husband; and if the said Anne dye within the yeres of concent, that then all the said legacies shalbe devided emonge my other thre children, Edmund, Thomas and Dorothee, by even porcons. Item I will that my dettes be paid of the xx*li.*, whiche my father, Sir William Maleuerrr, knyght, bequest me in his will, if the said xx*li.* will surmounte therevnto; and if no, the reste to be paid of my other goodes, and if the said xx*li.* will discharge all my dettes clerelye, and yet therof to remayne, then I will the remaynder thereof to be divided egallie with my other goodes vnto my four children. Vnto my curate, the vicar of Bardsey, for my forgotten tythes, vjs. viij*z.*, and all other dewties vnto him belonginge. Vnto Sir Christofer Cromoke xij*z.*, and vnto Sir William Burton xij*z.*, if the said Sir Christofer and Sir William remayne at Woddersome the day of my deathe. Vnto my seruante Agnes Powll one quarter waiges, besydes the wages owinge vnto hir the day of my deathe. And I make thes three my sonnes, Edmund Maleuerrr, esquier, Thomas Leyghe and John Kay, executours, to dispose euery thinge after and accordinge vnto this my last will; and the supervisors of this my laste will for the sure performacion thereof, I make Sir John Hudson, the vicar of Bramham, and my cosyn Leonarde Maleverrer of the Dayll Towne, and I geve and bequethe vnto eyther of theme for there payns takinge, iij*s.* iij*z.* Witnesses, George Maxwell, vicar of Bardsay, Thomas Stodlay, Christofer Marshall, and Richarde Hothwate. Proved March 7, 1552-3, by Edmund Maleverrer and John Kay, power being reserved to Thomas Leighe.

## XVI.

WILL OF LEONARD MAULEVERER OF HAWNBY,  
GENT., 1566.<sup>1</sup>

May 10, 8 Eliz., 1566. Leonard Mawleuerey of Yowerdayll<sup>2</sup> in the par. of Hawnbie, gent. Fyrst I frelie gyve and comend my soull vnto thandes of my heavenlie father, God almyghtie, who hathe made me and all the world, secondlie to his sonne, Jesu Christe, our lorde, who by his precious blood-sheddinge hathe redeamed me and all mankind, and thirdlie to the Hollie Ghoste, who hathe sanctified me and all the electe people of God; and my bodie to be sepulted and buried in the church euarthe of Hawnebie, at the throughe stone<sup>3</sup> nye to the crosse. To the

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xvii, 583*b*. A Protestant will, no mention of the Virgin or the glorious company of heaven. The proemium is taken from the Catechism. The testator's place in the Mauleverer pedigree is uncertain.

<sup>2</sup> Now Gowerdale.

<sup>3</sup> A gravestone. In the Promptorium Parvulorum it is rendered by *sarcofagus*,

and in the Catholicon Anglicum by *cippus*. In the latter place are quoted the following lines from W. de Shoreham, living 1327:—

“The thriddle day he aros azeyn  
Of the *throuz* ther man hime leyde.”  
It is called a *through* to distinguish it from the headstone. Derived from the A.S. *thruh*, *thryh*, coffin, sepulchre. The





CEILING IN THE DINING ROOM.





poore folkes within the parishe of Hawnebie xls., to be distributed among them at the discrecon of the churche wardens. To thuse of the churche of Hawnebie, iij*s.* iij*d.* To Ellinour Hewthwaite,<sup>1</sup> the wyf of Richard Hewthwaite, iij*li.* v*s.* viij*d.* To the children of John Harkar, that is to saie, Thomas, Elinour, and Marie, eueryone of them, a whie stirke. To my seruantes, Gyles, Robert, Anne, and Mawde, eueryone of them, a yowe without lambes, and to William Wood a yowe and foure lambes. To John Hamylton two gymer lambes,<sup>2</sup> and to John Harison, the sonne of Robert Harison, my bay meare. To Alice Harkar, the wyf of John Harkar, my litle blacke meare and hir foile. To John Harkar my yonge graye fillie. To Marie Burton all my timbre that is at Yowerdayll and Harkers, and x*s.* to woorke the same. To Isabell Sparlinge, the daughter of Thomas Sparlinge, a gymer lambe. To eueryone of Richard Hewthwaite children a lambe. To Christofer Maleuerey a yowe with a blacke taylle and hir lambe, and to his children euery one of them a lambe. To Agnes Harkar a lambe. To my yonge master, William Mawleuerey, my meare Twilsilto's<sup>3</sup> and hir foile. Vnto Katherin Mawleuerey a cowe and a calfe. Vnto Agnes my wyf<sup>4</sup> a blacke meare and hir foile, called my wyfe's meare, and also all the corne bothe wynter and ware<sup>5</sup> growing in the feildes, and also all the implementes of household and beddinge, the best fether bedd withe the implementes belonginge the same, a litle cupbord, two disshes, two dublers,<sup>6</sup> and two platters of pewther excepted, whiche I gyve and bequithe vnto Elizabeth Mawleuerey, my master's daughter. To Sir Robert Mannard, my curate, thre gymer hogges to be deliuered at the sight of John Harkar. The rest to Agnes my wyf, and Elizabeth Mawleuerey, my master's daughter, equallie to be parted and devided betwixt them; my yong bay meare or els xls. in money to be excepted, which I do gyve and bequithe vnto my master, Sir Edmond Malevery, whom I do make the sole and onlie executour of this my last will and testament, desiringe hym for the love of God to be good master to my wyf and other my frendes. Witnesses hereof, Richarde Hewthwaite, John Harkar, John Haryson, and Sir Robert Mainard, curat. Proved October 1, 1566, by the executor.

word is used by Scott in the *Antiquary* (chapter xviii). "Deacon Harlewall thinks the carved *through-stanes* might be put with advantage on the front of the new council-house—that is, the twa cross-legged figures that the callants used to ca' Robin and Bobbin, ane on ilka door-check; and the other stane, that they ca'd Ailie Dailie, abune the door. It will be tastefu', the deacon says, and just in the style of modern Gothic."

<sup>1</sup> Perhaps his sister, in which case he was a son of Leonard Mauleverer and grandson of Sir William Mauleverer.

<sup>2</sup> *Gimmer*, a female sheep, from the time of its first being clipped to that of its first bearing young; otherwise, to that of its second shearing, usually termed *shearling-gimmer* (Atkinson's *Cleveland Glossary*, s. v).

<sup>3</sup> *Sic.* Apparently the animal's name. William, Elizabeth, and Katherine Mauleverer were children of Sir Edmund Mauleverer.

<sup>4</sup> For her will see No. xviii.

<sup>5</sup> Winter and ware corn means wheat and any other corn, which is not sown until the spring. Norse *vár*, the spring. The word occurs in the will of Richard Shipheard of Ingleby Arncliffe, dated February 11, 1613-4:—Item I give vnto my fower daughters (Marye, Jennet, Margaret and Cicilye), my crofte to sowe *ware* corne on this yeare, and to reape it to their owne vse (*Reg. Test.*, xxiii, 622). He also says:—"My will is that daughter Marye haue standinge in the gardinge for her bee hyues with the increase thereof for fyue yeares."

<sup>6</sup> French *doublier*, a dish.

## XVII.

WILL OF SIR EDMUND MAULEVERER, KNIGHT, 1571.<sup>1</sup>

In the name of God, Amen. April 26, 1571, 13 Eliz. Sir Edmond Malleverer of Wooddersome, knighte. First I bequethe my soule vnto almightie God, my savioure and redemar, and to oure blessed ladie Sancte Marie, and to all the wholie cumpanye of haiven; and my bodie to be honestlie buried accordinge to my estate w<sup>th</sup> in my queare wythein my parishe churche at Burdsay, yf yt please God to take me to his mercie wythein the saide parishe, or ells wheare it please God to call me Item I will that my executores vndernamed bestowe vpon the poore whiche shall happen to be at my buryall accordinge vnto their discretyon. Item I will that my doughteres, Elizabethe and Katheraigne, shall haue all suche goodes and chattells, or suche like, paide and deliuered vnto theme, or eyther of theme, as weare geuen and bequested vnto them, or eyther of theme, by Leonarde Malleverer of Yowerdaile,<sup>2</sup> deceased. Item I will that Marye my wiffe have thoccupacon, and take the profittes of bothe my leases, thone of the tythes of Bramham, thother of Wharrom Garthe, vntill suche time as my sone William shall cume to accomplishe the full aige of xxi<sup>ti</sup> yeares, and then I will that he shall have theme yf he so longe live. And yf he fortune to die, as God forbide, before he cume and accomplishe the saide fulle aige of xxi<sup>ti</sup> yeares, then I will that my saide wiffe shall have all my righte and tittle thearin. Vnto my saide doughter Katheren, ouer and besides her porcon, sex kyne, forty wetheres, and twentie ewes shepe. Item I will that William Wood have twentie ewes which weare bequithed vnto hym by the saide Leonarde Malleverer. Item I will that my saide wiffe shall finde Robert Bell honestlie duringe his liffe: and yf (it) chance my saide wiffe to die before hime, as God forbide, then I will that myne heires do in like manner honestlie find hime. To William Mydleton one yearlie rent of xiijs. iiij<sup>d</sup>., to be yearlie paide duringe his liffe owte of one close cauled the Slater Close, wythein the lordshipp of Woddersome, now in the tenure of Christofer Marshall. To euery one of my seruantes, aswell men as women, whiche shalbe in wages wythe me at the daye of my deathe, euery one of theme xs. Vnto the vicar of Burdsay in recompence of all my tythes neclated and forgotten xs. Vnto the moste poorest wythin my saide parishe of Burdsey xxs., to be devided amongst theme at the discretion of my executores and supervisors vndernamed. Item I will that my heire or heires duringe their lives shall vphould and mantaine fower poore beadhowses,<sup>3</sup> whearof three is in Bramham, and thother in Rigton, and to paye vnto theme yearlie iijs., that is to saye, euery one of theme xij<sup>d</sup>.. To Edmund Theackiston three kyne, in full recompence and contentacon of all the goodes and chattells whiche I had and resaved of his. The resedewe, all heirelomes and other

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xix, 205. See p. 79.

<sup>2</sup> See No. xvi.

<sup>3</sup> See p. 105. In 1526-7 Alice Dyneley, of Whitkirk, leaves to her

daughter Margaret Mallet "on fedder bed, which I bought of Maleuery bedmen" (*Thoresby Society*, ix, 247).

implementes whiche hathe heare before bene accustomed to be left and reserued to the heire, onelie excepted, to the saide Marie, my welbeloued wiffe, whome I ordane and make my sole executrix. Supervisors, William Ellis of Kiddall yonger, John Ellis of Burdsey, Robert Oglethorpe, and John Cloughe, gentlemen, and for theire paynes taken thearin I give and bequithe to euery one of theme one ould ryall. To Elizabethhe and Katheraigne, my doughteres, towardes their prefermentes and maryadges, xx*li*. yearlie, that is to eyther of theme x*li*., issuyng and goinge furthe of my manner or lordshipp of Woddosome wythe the appurtenaunces, vntil the some of sixtene score poundes be taken and receyved thearof. And I will y<sup>t</sup> Marye my wiffe shall resave and take the said xx*li*. for xvi<sup>th</sup> yeares (yf she so longe live), to thuse and behowlf of the said Elizabethhe and Katherine. And I will that yf eyther of my saide doughters do die before maryadage, that thother shall have all the holle some of xvi<sup>th</sup> poundes. Wytnesses, Thomas Danby, Henry Nevell, Thomas Wraye, John Fleming, William Firbye, Thomas Wentworthe. Proved July 28, 1571, by the executrix.

## XVIII.

WILL OF AGNES MAULEVERER OF HAWNBY, 1572.<sup>1</sup>

April 23, 1572. Agnes Malliveray of Harthwaithe in the par. of Hawnbie.<sup>2</sup> First I give and bequeathe my sowll to allmightie God, trustinge to remaine w<sup>t</sup> all the holie companie in heaven, and my bodie to be buried w<sup>in</sup> the churche yearde of Hawnbie before the churche porche in the dryehaill.<sup>3</sup> To the churche workes of Hawnbie xx*l*. To Anthonie Burton, the sonne of William Burton laite of Conisow,<sup>4</sup> one cove. To Marie Burton, sister to the saide Anthonie Burton, one cove, one mattresse, one paire of sheites, two blankettes, ij couerlittes,<sup>5</sup> ij coddess,<sup>6</sup> one bolster, one candlesticke, and ij pewther dublers. To Elizabeth Todd, my doughter-in-lawe, my best gowne save one, one petticote, and one kerchiffe. To Ellyne Harkay one cove, one mattresse, one paire of sheites, and five sheipe. To Marie Harkay one cove, one mattresse, one paire of sheites, and five sheipe. To Thomas Harkkay (*sic*) one cove, one mattresse, and five sheipe. To George Harkay one cove, one mattresse, and five sheipe. To Wylliam Harkay one fether bedde, one cove, two peuder dublers, one candlesticke, and five sheipe. To John Hamelton of Hawnbie one yowe and one lambe. To Leonard Thomson xij*l*. To Thomas Harlande xij*l*., to Phillis Swayll xij*l*., and to Alison Watson xij*l*. The resedewe to John Harkay, my sonne, and to Alice his wyffe, my naturall doughter, whom I make my executors. Witnesses, George Smailes, Thomas Day, Richarde Berrye. Proved August 2, 1572, by the executors.

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xix, 397.

<sup>2</sup> Widow of Leonard Mauleverer of Gowerdale, gentleman. See No. xvi.

<sup>3</sup> Meaning uncertain.

<sup>4</sup> In the parish of Hawnbie.

<sup>5</sup> Covering for a bed. French *couvre-lit*.

<sup>6</sup> A husk, shell, bag, bolster. The compound *peas-cod*, meaning the husk of

a pea, is used by Shakespeare in *A Midsummer Night's Dream* (III, i, 191), where Bottom addresses Peaseblossom, "I pray you, commend me to Mistress Squash, your mother, and to Master Peascod, your father." There is a street of this name in Windsor.

## XIX.

WILL OF CHRISTOPHER MAULEVERER OF MANSTON,  
GENT., 1574.<sup>1</sup>

July 16, 1574. Christofer Maleuerer of Manstone, gent.<sup>2</sup> To be buried within the church yearde aforesaide. My goodes to be deuided in three partes accordinge to the costome of the dioces of Yorke, that is to saye, my wiffe to haue one parte for her therdes, my children to haue the seconde parte, and the thirde parte I reserue to my selffe to declare my will vpone. Item I will that my executres shall paye to euerie one of my cheldren ouer and besides there childe part and porcone, fue markes in monie, at suche time as there mother and suche as is witnesses of this my will, shall think good to ther preferment. Item I geve vnto Margarit, my wiffe, the leaze that I haue of Manston lordshippe for tyth corne and haye. Item I geue to the poore man's box iijs. iiijd. To Margaret, my wiffe, one aple graye<sup>3</sup> meare of three yeres ould that amblithe, and the vsse of seuen siluer sponnes duringe her naturall liffe, and then her children and mine begotten to gether to haue them equallie deuided emongest them. Item I do ordeyne and desire Mr Richard Gasscone and Mr Mathew More,<sup>4</sup> yf anie contereuersie fall out betwene my wiffe and cheldren, to help to make them as they ought to be, louers and frendes, whome I make the superuisors of this my last will and testamente, and ether of them to haue one Englishe croune. To Lawrance Huchesonne, curit at Whitkirke, iijs. iiijd. To Otteuell Wilsonne one sworde. Ressidewe vnto Margrett my wiffe, whom I ordeyne and make my lawful executors (*sic*). Witnesses, Richarde Gascoigne, Mathew Moree (*sic*), Leonard Staine, Otteuell Wilsonne, and Lawrance Hutchesonne. Proved August 1, 1576.

## XX.

WILL OF WILLIAM MAULEVERER OF HULL, GENT., 1612.<sup>5</sup>

In the name of God, Amen. August 13, A.D. 1612. I, William Mauliuerer of Kingston vpon Hulle, gent., being sicke in bodie but of good and perfect remembrance, thanks be vnto God, do make and ordaine this my last will and testament in manner and forme followinge; that is to say, first and principallie I comitt my soule into thandes of almightie God, my maker, hoping to obteyne saluacon throughe the merrittes, death, and passion of my sauour and redemer, Jesus Christe, and by noe other meanes: and my bodie I comitt vnto the earth from whence it came, to be buried where it shall please my wife. Vnto my

<sup>1</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xx, 106.

<sup>2</sup> He is doubtless a member of the Wothersome family, although it is not clear where he comes in. The will of his son William follows, by which it appears his widow Margaret married as her second husband one Nowell.

<sup>3</sup> This word has nothing to do with the phrase *dapple-grey*, to which it has an

accidental resemblance. Cf. Icelandic *apalgrár* and French *grispommelé*. Chaucer uses the term *pomely-grey*.

<sup>4</sup> Probably Richard Gascoigne of Lasincroft and Matthew More of Austhorpe (*Visitation of Yorkshire*, 1584 and 1612, pp. 239, 555).

<sup>5</sup> *Reg. Test.*, xxxii, 154b.



sonne William Mauliuerer<sup>1</sup> and to his heires for euer the messuage in Kingston vpon Hull,<sup>2</sup> wherein Anne Barkar, widdow, now dwelleth. Vnto my welbeloued wife, Marie, the messuage I now dwell in, in the Markett Place in Kingston vpon Hull, now in my owne occupacon, the shoppes excepted, for life, in full satisfaccon of all such right or dowrie as she cann or shall clame in or to any my landes or tenementes whatsoever. Vnto my daughter Elizabeth Mauliuerer 150*li.* in full payment and satisfaccon of all her filiall parte and porcon, to be paid to her at the feast of Sanct Martin the bushopp in winter next, if she die before (*sic*). Vnto my daughter Marie Mauliuerer<sup>3</sup> my interest in the lease w<sup>ch</sup> I haue and hould from George Pearsoun. Vnto my daughter Sara Mauliuerer<sup>4</sup> my interest in the Kinges Matie of lands in Coniston, w<sup>ch</sup> I haue conveyed to me, and w<sup>ch</sup> I take to hould of the dutchie of Lancaster; and also my right in my lease of landes in Gainstead, w<sup>ch</sup> are or were, as I take it, Frankishes landes. Vnto my said wife Marie the lease w<sup>ch</sup> I haue of John Smith of landes, parcell of the Woodfeild at Cottingham, vntill the birth of the childe now in her wombe, and after the birth of the same child I will that the same lease shalbe and remaine to the same child; and if it die before thend of that lease, then to my said two daughters, Marie and Sara, equallie betweene them. Vnto my said wife Marie my lease or graunt of the moitie of the pasture called the Withes at Cottingham, with remainder to my said sonne William. To the poore people of this towne of Kingston vpon Hull six pounds in money, to be distributed through the wardes thereof at the discrecon of my executours. Vnto my mother, Margaret Nouell, 5*li.*, to be paid her by my sonne, Henry Mauliuerer, presentlie after my death. Vnto my said mother, Margaret Nowell, for her naturall life, one annuytie of 5*li.* quarterlie, to be paid her by my said sonne Henrie or his heires, out of my landes in White-

<sup>1</sup> August 8, 1624. William Malleverey of Howden and Ann Nicolson married (*Howden Registers*). In 1670 licence was granted for the marriage at Garforth of William Mauleverer, 28, Leeds, gentleman (probably a grandson of the Howden William), and Jane Witham, 20, Garforth, spinster (*Paver's Licences*, B.M., Add. MSS., 29670, p. 457). I may as well add here some notes relative to some Mauleverers of Selby, kindly given me by the late Canon Raine:—September 8, 1708. William Mauleverer of Selby, gentleman, the younger. Eldest son John Mauleverer, my messuage in Micklegate, Selby. Son William Mauleverer, my silver mugg. Daughter Elizabeth Mauleverer. Cousin Elizabeth Morritt. Father William Mauleverer (*Reg. Test.*, lxxii, 160*b*). On a monument against the pillar west of the font in Selby Church:—“M.S. Wil. Mauleverer juniori, gen., fide et probitate singulari, Wil. sen. gen., e paterno amore posit. Ob. 10 Sept., A.D. 1708, æt. suæ 37” (*Burton's Mon.*

*Ebor.*, 411). Under the east arch of the transept of the same church:—“Jane, wife of William M., gent., ob. the 20th of July, 1714, æt. 63” (*Ibid.*, p. 412).

<sup>2</sup> Michaelmas, 38 and 39 Eliz. (1596). Fine between John Pearson, plaintiff, and William Malleverer and Elizabeth, his wife, deforciant, about a messuage in Kingston-upon-Hull (*Yorkshire Fines*, Tudor, iv, 49).

<sup>3</sup> Licence in 1625 for the marriage at St. Lawrence or All Saints, Pavement, York, of William Matthew of the Pavement and Mary Mauleverer of the same (*Yorkshire Archaeological Journal*, xvi, 37). She re-married at All Saints, Pavement, March 12, 1649–50, George Lamplough, alderman, of York, and was buried there January 29, 1662–3, dying during the mayoralty of her husband.

<sup>4</sup> September 22, 1630, Gabriel Hems-worth and Sarah Mauleverer married (*Registers, All Saints Pavement*). She died in 1665, and was buried at Leeds.

frier Gaite in Kingston vpon Hull, and out of such other my landes as shall ymediatlie after my death discend vnto him in possession as my heire. To my sonne Henrie all my right of the lease from M<sup>r</sup> Ewrie alias Evers at Bentley. Vnto the poore people of the parish of Whitchurch 5*l*. to be distributed at the discrecon of M<sup>r</sup> Nicholas Moore and M<sup>r</sup> Thorrold. Item where I haue three standing beare bowles of siluer amongst my plaite, I giue one of them to William Chapman and Dorathie his wife for a remembrance; and another of them to William Foxley and Marie his wife; and the third to James Blackburne and Anne his wife. To my said sonne Henrie my greatest siluer tun, being made tonne wise, w<sup>th</sup> barres and hoopes; and I giue to my said daughter Elizabeth my better siluer salt, doble guilt, and half a dozen of my best siluer spones. To my friend William Bower xx*s*. for a remembrance, and to William Barnard and Elizabeth his wife xxx*s*. To my seruant Aliche Haycocke xxx*s*. To my other seruant Francis Fox xx*s*. Vnto my cosin Marmaduke Machell iij*l*., and to my frend John Hunter iij*l*. All the rest vnto my said wife Marie, whome I make full and sole executor, and I bequeath and comitt the tuicon of all my younger children, viz., of Marie, William, Sara, and of the childe in my wives bodie, w<sup>th</sup> all that vnto them belonges, vnto my said wife during their seuerall minorities. And I intreate my aforementioned friendes, Marmaduke Machell, John Hunter, and William Foxley, to be supervisors of this my will. Proved September 27, 1612, by the executrix.

## XXI.

## WILL OF WILLIAM MAULEVERER OF ARNCLIFFE,

ESQ., 1618.<sup>1</sup>

In the name of God Amen. The fouretenth day of Aprill in the yeare of our lord, one thousand sixe hundreth and eightene, I, William Mauleuerer of Arnecliffe, in the county of Yorke, esq., of the parish of Ingleby Arnecliffe, whole of mynde and of good and perfect remembraunce (praised be God), doe make my last will and testament in maner and forme folowing. First I giue my soule to Almighty God the Father, Sonne, and Holy Ghost, trusting to be saued by the death, passion, and meritts onely of my lord and sauour Jesus Christe, to whom with the father and the holy ghost, three persons and one God, be all honour and glory now and euermore, Amen. And my body to be buried in Christian buriall where it shall please God to appointe. Item I will that my daughters Martha, Dorothy, and Mary (if the said Mary be not otherwise provided for in lewe theirof before my death), and Elizabeth, shall haue euery one of them, three hundreth pounds to their porcions, if my goods will extend to the same; and if they will not, that then the West Field which I bought of William Sympson shalbe solde to make vp their said porsons, so farre as it and my goods will reach, and whatsoever it shall amount to more, I will that my sonne Christofer shall haue the same,

<sup>1</sup> From the original amongst the Arncliffe MSS. Also entered  
*Reg. Test.*, xxxv, 1886.

paying vnto eueryone of my children's children nowe living ten shillings; and if my goods wilbe sufficient besydes to make vp euery one of my said daughters three hundreth pounds porcion, then I will and bequeath the said close to my sonne Christofer Mauleuerer paying as aforesaid: to whom I haue given Myles fearme for his life also, as in a deed theirow made doth appeare; as I haue also giuen fortye marks by yeare to my sonne Ed[mond] for his life out of my lordshippe of Arnecliffe, as by a deede theirow made doth more at large appeare, according to the deede of couenaunts betwixt Sir Timothie Hutton and mee. All the rest of my goods, my debts and funerall expences (which I will to be liberall to the poore) discharged, except such legaces as shall hereafter be mentioned, I giue and bequeath to Elleanor my wife and to my said vnmarrried daughters to be equally diuided amongst them, whom I ordayne to be executours of this my last will and testament. Item I giue to my nephewe George Gower twenty pounds, in consideracon of all debts which I owe hym. Item I will that my niece Margrett Gower's<sup>1</sup> porcon be made twenty pounds. Item I giue to my daughter Alice and my daughter Anne, either of them, one of my best silver bowles. Item I giue to my sonne James my tent, drummes, and armour, and the rest of my plate not bequeathed, and after his mother's death all my sealing at Arnecliffe, so as my said daughters' porcions amount to three hundreth pounds a piece. Item I giue to my servants euery one a quarter's wages more than is due. Item I giue and bequeath to my daughter-in-lawe Beatrice Mauleuerer one other of my best silver bowles. Item whereas their is an intendment of mariage for my daughter Mary,<sup>3</sup> in parte of whose porcion Drye Lea house with certaine grounds theirown to nowe belonging, which I lately bought of William Sympson,<sup>4</sup> of which I have letten a lease to George Hunter, is to be passed; my minde is, if the said mariage take not effect, then I will, giue and bequeath the said Dry Lea house and the said grounds to my said daughters Martha, Dorothy, Mary and Elizabeth, toward the making vp of euery one of my saide foure daughters three hundreth pounds a-piece. Item my will is and I appoint that whereas I together

<sup>1</sup> On March 29, 1620, Thomas Dowker of Newbiggin in Northumberland, clerk, and Margaret, "my now wife," gave a receipt to Eleanor Mauleuerer, widow and one of the executors of William Mauleuerer of Arncliffe, esq., for £20 in full satisfaction of such debts, legacies, gifts, and bequests of the said William Mauleuerer to them given or bequeathed. Signed "Thomas Dowker, minister." He uses as his seal one bearing three combs, which really belonged to one of the witnesses, Ralph Tunstall.

<sup>2</sup> The word "ceiling" signifies not only vaulting or ceiling, but also the canopy or *baldaquin* over an altar; the hangings of estate over a throne which are sometimes termed *dais*, from the throne being placed

in the part of the apartment to which that name properly belonged; and lastly the canopy of a bed, "celler for a bed, *ciel de lit*" (*Promptorium Parvulorum*, s.v. *Ceelyn*). The word is here used in the sense of a canopy, as by Milton in *Paradise Lost*, xi, 743:

"And now the thickened sky

Like a dark ceiling stood."

<sup>3</sup> Unmarried at the date of her father's death. Afterwards the wife of Henry Blakiston.

<sup>4</sup> This purchase was made in 1617. The property bought was Dry Lea House *alias* Fowkelde, now Fowgill, in the parish of Ingleby Arncliffe, the price being £250 (*North Riding Records*, iv, 145).

with my son-in-lawe, Francis Pinckneye, doe stande bounde jointly and seuerally in twoe seuerall bonds of four hundreth marks for the discharge of twoe hundreth marks in respect of my daughter Catherins<sup>1</sup> porcion, due at such daies and tymes, and to such persons, as doth appeare by the said bonds, my will I say is, and I appoint, that my executours shall presently after my death sett forth so much goods at the sight of foure indifferent men, as shall amounte to the said summe of two hundreth marks (being the due debt vpon the said bonds), to my said sonne-in-lawe Francis Pinckney for his discharge therein. Item I giue to my sonne James a twoe and twenty shillings piece of golde. Item I giue vnto my sonnes-in-lawe, Francis Pinckney and Raphe Tonstall, and my daughter Catherin, euery one of them, other twoe and twenty shillings piece of golde. And doe make my said sonne James, and my said sonnes-in-lawe, Francis Pinckney and Raphe Tonstall, supervisors of this my last will and testament. In witnesse whereof I haue herevnto sett my hand and seale, the said fouretenth day of Aprill, in the said yeare of our Lord God, one thousand sixe hundreth and eightene. Willi'm Mauleuerer.<sup>2</sup>

## XXII.

GRANT BY HENRY III TO ROBERT INGRAM OF FREE-WARREN IN HIS DEMESNE LANDS OF HESLERTON, DALE AND ARNCLIFFE, 1255.<sup>3</sup>

Henricus, Dei Gracia rex Anglie, dominus Hybernie, dux Normannie, Aquitannie, et Comes Andegavie, archiepiscopis, episcopis, abbatibus, prioribus, comitibus, baronibus, justiciariis, vicecomitibus, prepositis, ministris, et omnibus balliuis et fidelibus suis, salutem. Sciatis nos concessisse et hac carta nostra confirmasse dilecto et fidei nostro, Roberto Ingeram, quod ipse et heredes sui inperpetuum habeant liberam warennam in omnibus dominicis terris suis de Heselarton', Dale et Ernecliue in comitatu Eboracensi, dum tamen terre ille non sint infra metas foreste nostre; ita quod nullus intret terras illas ad fugandum in eis uel ad aliquid capiendum quod ad warennam pertineat, sine licencia et voluntate ipsius Roberti vel heredum suorum, super forisfacturam nostram decem librarum. Quare uolumus et firmiter precipimus pro nobis et heredibus nostris, quod predictus Robertus et heredes sui inperpetuum habeant liberam warennam in omnibus dominicis terris suis de Heselarton', Dale et Ernecliue, in comitatu predicto, dum tamen terre ille non sint infra metas foreste nostre; ita

<sup>1</sup> Wife of Ralph Tunstall.

<sup>2</sup> Witnesses, Tho: Crathorne, ffr: Pinckney, Raphe Tonstall, Marke Lyell, Jo: Tyrry.—Seal defaced. Endorsed, "W<sup>m</sup> Mauleuerer will and testam<sup>t</sup> came the xxj<sup>o</sup> Januarii, 1624." Proved October 1, 1618, by the widow.

<sup>3</sup> From the original among the Arncliffe MSS. The seal of green wax, somewhat broken, is still attached to the

document. The grant is in common form. There are many thousands of similar ones on the Charter Rolls in the Public Record Office. The effect of the grant was to give Robert Ingram exclusive sporting rights in his demesne lands in Heslerton, Arncliffe and Dale, that is in the lands he had in his own occupation, provided that no part of such demesne lands were within the limits of any royal forest.



GRANT OF FREEWARREN IN HESLERTON, DALE & ARNCLIFFE,  
BY HENRY III. IN 1255 TO ROBERT INGRAM.





quod nullus intret terras illas ad fugandum in eis, uel ad aliquid capiendum in eis quod ad warennam pertineat, sine licencia et uoluntate ipsius Roberti vel heredum suorum, super forisfacturam nostram decem librarum, sicut predictum est. Hiis testibus, R. de Clare, comite Gloucestriensi et Hertfordiensi, Johanne de Grey, Henrico de Bathonia, Bertramo de Criolle, Drogone de Barentin, Philippo de Vallibus, Imberto Pugeys, Petro de Nerford', et aliis. Data per manum nostram apud Westmonasterium, vndecimo die Februarii, anno regni nostri tricesimo nono.

## XXIII.

GENERAL GRANT FROM SIR PETER MAULEVERER, KNIGHT,  
TO KATHARINE, HIS WIFE, 1384.<sup>1</sup>

Donacio domini Petri Maliuerer.

Nouerint vniuersi per presentes, quod ego Petrus Maliuerer dedi etc. Katerine, vxori mee, omnia bona mea, mobilia et immobilia, vbicunque et in quorumcunque manibus fuerint inuenta . . . . . Hiis testibus, domino [Roberto] del Grene, priore de Bolton, domino Willelmo de Plumpton, milite, domino Gilberto, vicario de Ilkelay, Ricardo filio Petri Maliuerer, Johanne de Garsyngton, et aliis. Dat. apud Bemeslay die dominica prox. post festum S. Edmundi Archiepiscopi (Nov. 20), 8 Ric. II. (*Reg. Test.*, iii, 32b).

## XXIV.

WILL OF KATHARINE AND MARGARET MAULEVERER, 1399.

In Dei nomine, Amen. Nos, Katerina et Margareta, filie domini Petri Maulyuerer, militis, die Martis prox. ante festum S. Bartholomey (August 19th), A.D. millesimo, ccc<sup>mo</sup>, nonogesimo nono, condimus testamentum nostrum in hunc modum. In primis damus et legamus animas nostras Deo, et Beate Marie, et omnibus sanctis eius, et corpora nostra ad sepeliendum in ecclesia nostra parochiali, videlicet Abbathia de Bolton. Item legamus Priori de Bolton duos boues pro mortuariis nostris, vt moris est. Res. vero omnium bonorum nostrorum, que in presenti habemus, et in tempore futuro de iure hereditario habere poterimus, damus et legamus domine Katerine Maulyuerer, matri nostre; ita vt ipsa pro nobis ordinet et disponat, prout nouerit animabus nostris salubrius expedire. Ipsamque dictam Katerinam, matrem nostram, facimus et ordinamus nostram executricem per presentes, sigillis nostris signatas. Hiis testibus, domino Thoma de Sandale, capellano, Thoma de Grene, Johanne Wayte, Margareta de Hagerston, et aliis. Acta erant hec apud Bemeslay die et anno Domini supra dictis. Proved March 8, 1399-1400 (*Ibid.*, iii, 35).

<sup>1</sup> This document and the following one relate to the Mauleverers of Beamsley, in the parishes of Addingham and Skipton-in-Craven, of which family the Arncliffe Mauleverers were probably an offshoot. See p. 51*n*. On July 5, 1328, Archbishop

Melton granted licence to Sir William Mauleverer, knight, to celebrate divine service in a decent (*honesto*) oratory or chapel, in his manor, in the parish of Skipton (*Reg. Melton*, fo. 173).

DESCENDANTS OF JANE MAULEVERER AND ROBERT  
LINDESAY.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 John Lindesay, born February 29, 1780, a Lieutenant-Colonel in the Royal Tyrone Militia. Married January 19, 1807, at the parish church of the Union of St. Patrick's Rock and St. John Baptist, Cashel, co. Tipperary, Mary Anne Pennefather. He died November 14, 1826, and was buried the same day in the family sepulchre in the cemetery of Donaghrysk, in the parish of Desertcreat, having had one child, John, who was born March 10, and baptized April 3, 1808, by the Rev. Richard Bourne in his father's house, in Kildare Street, Dublin. He married in 1836 Harriot Hester Williams Wynn, and dying without issue on August 7, was buried with his father on August 14, 1848.
- 2 Robert Lindesay, died an infant, aged two years.
- 3 Frederick Lindesay, born January, 1792, B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, 1813, M.A., 1832, Barrister-at-Law. Married in 1823 Agnes Cornish, daughter and coheiress of Sir Edwin Bayntun-Sandys, bart., of Miserden Park, co. Gloucester, and Chadlington Park, Oxfordshire, who died May 10, 1842. By her he had issue:—
  - 1 Frederick Lindesay, born in 1828. He served in the 17th Regiment, the 4th Hussars, and the 3rd Dragoon Guards, and having attained the rank of Major, died on October 16, and was buried at Desertcreat on October 20, 1877, never having married.
  - 2 Joshua Edward Cooper Charles Lindesay, born in 1838, J.P., D.L., co. Tyrone, first in the 30th Regiment, and afterwards Colonel 3rd Battalion East Lancashire Militia. Died at Loughry, February 1, 1893, unmarried.
  - 1 Philippa Allen, married March 30, 1854, Captain Robert John Knox, Cahirleske, Callan, co. Kilkenny, formerly in the 6th Dragoon Guards. Has three sons and seven daughters.
  - 2 Agnes Sarah, married June 18, 1857, John Bagwell, Lisronagh, co. Tipperary. He died on January 29, 1898, and she on February 22, 1901.

Mr. Frederick Lindesay died July 10, 1871, having married in 1856 as his second wife, Charlotte, daughter of H. C. Boyle Mac Murrough Murphy, Hume Street, Dublin, solicitor, by whom he had the following children:—

- 1 William Frederick Lindesay, born 1857, B.A., Oxon, rector of St. Cuthbert's with Christ Church, Bedford, and chaplain H.M. Prison, Bedford.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 89. The family of Lindesay emigrated to Ireland early in the seventeenth century. In 1604 James I granted to Robert Lindesay, his chief harbinger, Tullyhogue, where and at Loughry the family till lately resided (*Journal of the*

*Royal Historical and Archæological Association of Ireland*, 4th Series, viii, 332). Arms of Lindesay, *Gules a fesse chequy argent and azure, between three mullets argent in chief and a crescent of the same in base.*

- 2 Charles de la Poire Crawford Lindesay, born 1863, C.E., Durban, Natal, married first Amy Carleton, daughter of G. Howard Bigg-Wither (whom he divorced), and has issue two sons. Married secondly Ethel Mary, daughter of James Cross Ormrod, Wyresdale Park, Scorton, Lancashire.
- 3 Alexander Robert Knox Lindesay, died an infant.
- 4 Victor Edward Hugh Lindesay, born 1869, Captain I.M.S., married Frances Helen Levine, daughter of Major W. Merrick Fowler, late 61st Regiment, Strode Manor, Dorset, and has issue a daughter, Mary Enid Katherine Jessie, born May 18, 1900.
- 5 Robert Thomas Mauleverer Lindesay, born 1870, M.A., Oxon., curate of St. Michael's, Hackney, London, married Louisa, daughter of John Barnard, Cotham, Bristol, and has issue a daughter, Elizabeth Katherine.
- 6 Flora Charlotte Helena Lindesay, born 1860, married Rev. O. F. Pigot, Sharnbrook, Beds., late chaplain to H.M. Prison, Wandsworth.
- 7 Emmeline Stuart Lindesay, born 1861, married E. H. Godfrey, and has issue, Valentine Stuart, and Eveleen Maud.
- 8 Bendreda Phillipa Lindesay, died an infant.
- 9 Alexandra Phillipa Anna Lindesay, born 1867, married Captain V. B. Bennett, I.M.S., and has issue a son, Vivian Wilfred.
- 4 Thomas Lindesay, born December 25, 1794, B.A., Trinity College, Dublin, 1816, M.A., 1832, rector of Kilrea, co. Londonderry, and afterwards of Upper Cumber in the same county, married (1) Harriet, daughter of the Hon. Richard Ponsonby, bishop of Derry, 1831-1853, by whom he had no issue; and (2) Elizabeth Coddington, Rutland Square, Dublin, by whom he had many children.
- 5 Robert Knox Lindesay, died aged about 12 or 13.
- 1 Jane Lindesay, never married, lived at Cheltenham.
- 2 Sarah Lindesay, married January 10, 1812, at St. Mary-le-bone, as his second wife, James Cranbourne Strode, Tonbridge Wells. He died in March, 1845. They had :—
  - 1 James Cranbourne Strode.
  - 2 Eleanor Sarah Strode, baptized at Frant, Sussex, August 26, 1814, died unmarried.
  - 3 Jemima Sarah Strode, baptized with her sister, married October 12, 1848, by her cousin, the Rev. Thomas Lindesay, rector of Upper Cumber, at St. George's, Hanover Square, London, being then of Chester Square, Captain Francis Price Blackwood, R.N., Cornwall Terrace, St. Mary-le-bone, son of Vice-Admiral Henry Blackwood. He died at the age of 44, and was buried at Kensal Green, March 30, 1854, being described as of Richmond, Surrey, and 4 Eaton Terrace, Belgrave Square. She died February 10, 1870.

- 4 Sarah Strode, baptized privately at Frant, December 21, 1814, married December 12, 1839, at the parish church, Tonbridge Wells, William Sinclair, Leck Patrick, co. Tyrone, eldest son of James Sinclair, Holy Hill in the same county, and Bonny Glen, co. Donegal. There are children of this marriage.
- 3 Elizabeth Lindesay, married by special licence at St. John-in-Bedwardine, Worcester, June 20, 1801, Joshua Edward Cooper, Markree Castle, Colloony, co. Sligo. He was declared a lunatic in 1812, and was buried at Hammersmith June 17, 1837, aged 75, having had no issue. His widow died May 11, 1855. On 25 January, 1854, being then at Hastings, she described herself as of 58, Upper Seymour Street, Portman Square, London, and of Byfield House, co. Surrey. She was then 60 and upwards.
- 4 Anne Lindesay died unmarried July 15, 1849.
- 5 Ellen Lindesay died at the age of 18.
- 6 Frances Lindesay married at Derryloran, May 20, 1826, William O'Neill, Lieutenant in the 64th Regiment of Foot. She died July 18, 1844, without issue.
- 7 Mary Lindesay married at Derryloran,<sup>1</sup> May 20, 1829, Bellingham Mauleverer of Ternaskea and Cookstown, co. Tyrone. Died at Cheltenham, November 1858, aged 67, and was buried at Loughry, November 30.

#### DESCENDANTS OF SARAH MAULEVERER AND JOHN ARTHUR WORSOP.<sup>2</sup>

- 1 Hester Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Doncaster, November 8, 1779, married July 19, 1804, at Luddington, co. Lincoln, John Arthur Parker Toulson, Skipwith, co. York, son of Robert Parker, Alkin-coats, co. Lancaster, by Elizabeth, daughter and eventually sole heiress of John Parker of Browsholme. He was buried at Skipwith, October 12, 1821. She died June 24, 1837, and was buried in Paris. They had issue:—
  - 1 John Arthur Parker Toulson, born January 28, 1806, and baptized the next day at St. Michael-le-Belfrey, York. He died August 11, 1889, having had issue two sons, John George Parker, born December 13, 1865, and Clement Parker, born November 22, 1867, both baptized at Skipwith.
  - 2 Richard Parker, vicar of Claxby, married as his second wife Harriet Emma Gowan. See page 130.

<sup>1</sup> Derryloran, the grove or oakwood of Loran (*Journal of the Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland*, viii, p. 333). About Desertcreat, mentioned below, Mr. Joyce (*Irish Names of Places*, p. 244) observes:—"Desertcreat, a townland giving name to a parish in

Tyrone, is mentioned by the Four Masters as the scene of a battle between the O'Neills and the O'Donnells, in A.D. 1281, and is called by them *Discart-dachrioch*, the desert or hermitage of the two territories."

<sup>2</sup> See p. 89.



- 3 Sarah Mauleverer Parker, died January 20, 1888.
- 4 Frances Mauleverer Parker, married at Florence, November 29, 1836, as his second wife, Major-General the Hon. Henry Edward Butler, son of the ninth earl of Carrick, and was buried at Petersham, Surrey, July 3, 1844, aged 33, having had issue, Edward John Butler, born July 13, and baptized July 18, 1842, in the episcopal church at Geneva, and a daughter, Frances Hester Butler, unmarried and living at Leamington.
- 5 Mary Mauleverer Parker, died at Skipwith, November 11, 1896, in her 85th year.
- 2 Richard Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Doncaster, January 29, 1781, buried at Howden, August 20, 1835, aged 54. He had fifteen children. Mary Ann, his relict, was buried at Howden, March 17, 1849, aged 55.
  - 1 Frances Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Howden, December 4, 1825, died young.
  - 2 Arabella Arthur-Worsop, died March 20, 1832.
  - 3 Sarah Arthur-Worsop, married the Rev. John Oxlee, incumbent of High or Over Siltan, near Northallerton.
  - 4 John Arthur-Worsop, buried October 15, 1839, aged 25.
  - 5 Mary Arthur-Worsop, married John Ainslie. She died at Hamilton, Canada, November 1, 1837, aged 22.
  - 6 Richard Arthur-Worsop.
  - 7 Charles Arthur-Worsop.
  - 8 William Arthur-Worsop.
  - 9 Hester Arthur-Worsop, baptized December 5, 1820, married at Howden, December 9, 1841, Robert Benton Porter.
  - 10 Anna Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Howden, December 8, 1821.
  - 11 Elizabeth Arthur-Worsop, married at Howden, February 6, 1844, the Rev. George Scott, vicar of Coxwold, North Yorkshire.
  - 12 Julian Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Howden, April 23, 1824, married John Peirson.
  - 13 Jane Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Howden, March 18, 1827, married William Marratt.
  - 14 Mainwaring Arthur-Worsop.
  - 15 Thomas Mauleverer Arthur-Worsop.
- 3 John Arthur-Worsop, baptized at Doncaster, November 10, 1783, buried at Landford, near Salisbury, May 27, 1851. Married (1) Harriet, daughter of Major Topham, and had issue Juliet Arthur, wife of J. G. Young, of the Diplomatic Service, Minister in the Brazils; and Maria Arthur, wife of Captain William Henry Trollope, of the Indian Army. He married (2) Dorothy, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Foord Bowes, and widow of Colonel Dodsworth, by whom he had no issue.

DESCENDANTS OF ANNE MAULEVERER AND COLONEL  
CLOTWORTHY GOWAN.<sup>1</sup>

- 1 George Gowan,<sup>2</sup> born August 11, 1781, married January 18, 1813, Harriet Emma, daughter of James Chamier of the Madras Civil Service. She died at 20, Park Crescent, Regent's Park, London, in 1875. Mr. George Gowan was a judge in the Madras Civil Service. He died in 1856 having had issue, besides a son and daughter who died young:—

1 George Mauleverer Gowan, born June 2, 1818, formerly a captain in the 97th Regiment, lived at 20, Beauchamp Square, Leamington, where he died on July 15, 1890. He married Anne, daughter of George Stratton, member of the Madras Council, 1822-1824, and had the following children:—(1) George Clotworthy, born 1850, died 1870. (2) Caroline Emmeline, born 1851. (3) Amelia Jane, born 1852, died 1856. (4) Anne Louisa, born 1857. (5) Francis Mauleverer, born 1861, married 1891 Emily Margaret, daughter of David Wolryche-Stansfeld and Isabel Heslop, his wife. Mr. F. M. Gowan has had four children, Isabel Anne died in infancy: Wyons Marmaduke Mauleverer, born 1894; Algernon Arthur Mauleverer, born 1898; Claude Duprè Stansfeld Mauleverer, born 1899.

2 Harriet Emma Gowan married her cousin the Rev. Richard Parker, vicar of Claxby in Lincolnshire, and died, having had three children, who grew up, Sir George Arthur Parker, knight, formerly a judge in the Madras Presidency, born February 25, 1843, died June 5, 1900; Emma Hester Parker, born March 5, 1844; Mary Murray Parker, born April 7, 1847.

3 Caroline Ann, deceased.

4 Sophia Caroline, living at 11, Park Square West, Regent's Park, London.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 89. The arms of Gowan are: *Ermine on a saltire azure five fleur-de-lys or.* Crest: *A raven proper.* Motto: *Deus providebit.* Colonel Clotworthy Gowan was buried at Weston, near Bath. The following is the epitaph on his monument in the church:—"By will here lies interred, near his aunt Forward, Clotworthy Gowan, Esq<sup>re</sup>, who in 1763 entered the Bengal Military Service. Whoever knew him lamented his death. Ob<sup>t</sup> 25<sup>th</sup> Sept<sup>r</sup>, 1809. Æt 65." His aunt Forward's epitaph is as follows:—"Near this place lie interred the remains of M<sup>rs</sup> Isabella Forward, otherwise Stewart, relict of William Forward, Esq<sup>re</sup>, of the county Donegal, in Ireland, who after a life spent in the practice of every virtue, at the advanced age of 87 expired without a groan, sitting in her chair, in her usual dress, at her house in Bath, on the 6<sup>th</sup> day of May, 1781, to whose memory her

most afflicted son and daughter, Ralph and Alice, Viscount and Viscountess Wicklow, have caused this monument to be erected."

<sup>2</sup> His grandfather, the Rev. George Gowan, was incumbent of Inver, co. Donegal. The Gowan family was long settled in Ulster. The original form of the name was MacGowan or O'Gowan, or in Irish MacGobhan, the smith's son, from *gobha*, pronounced *gow*, a smith. The family at a very early period became Anglicized and adherents of the reformed religion. The earliest ancestor of whom there is any information is the Rev. Thomas Gowan, incumbent of Inver, who made an unsuccessful claim to the deanery of Clogher in 1662. His son Clotworthy, also incumbent of Inver, was father of the above-named Rev. George Gowan.

- 2 Clotworthy Gowan, Persian Secretary to Sir Arthur Wellesley, died at sea in October, 1809, unmarried, aged 19.
- 3 Thomas Gowan, died in January, 1811.
- 4 Anne Gowan, died in July, 1788, an infant.
- 5 William Gowan, born about 1786, Captain in the Bengal Army. Stood for South Shields in the Radical interest in 1832, but without success. J.P., D.L., for the North Riding of Yorkshire. Married at Forglen, Banffshire, April 30, 1811, Helen, daughter of Sir George Abercromby, bart., of Birkenbog and Forglen. He assumed the name of Mauleverer in 1833, in compliance with the provisions of the will of his aunt, Mary Mauleverer. He died March 27, 1857, aged 69, and was buried at Arncliffe. His widow died September 6, 1859, aged 79, and was buried by her husband. They had two daughters who grew up.
  - 1 Jane Mauleverer, born in India in 1813, married at Arncliffe, September 21, 1841, Thomas Meynell of Kilvington and the Friarage, Yarm. He died suddenly in London in March, 1863, having had no issue. His widow is still alive.
  - 2 Georgina Helen Mauleverer, born in Edinburgh, March 6, and baptized at Forglen, April 30, 1823, her godparents being Sir George Abercromby, bart., Hon. Miss Ogilvy, and Miss Abercromby, senior. Married at Arncliffe, September 14, 1853, Douglas Brown, born in the chapelry of St. Nicholas, Whitehaven, April 9, 1826, barrister-at-law, and afterwards Q.C., and recorder of King's Lynn. She died in the Station Hotel, York, October 22, 1879, aged 56, and was buried at Arncliffe. He died on St. Peter's Day (June 29), 1892, at Arncliffe, having had the following children:—(a) William Brown, September 15, 1854, B.A., Trinity College, Cambridge, Barrister-at-Law of Lincoln's Inn, and Secretary of the Surtees and Yorkshire Archæological Societies. Married (1) on January 19, 1884, at St. Stephen's, Bath, May Grace, youngest daughter of Martyn John Roberts, Pendarren, Crickhowel, South Wales, and Upper East Hoyes, Bath. She died on All Saints' Eve, 1884, and buried at Arncliffe, leaving a daughter, May Grace, born on October 19, 1884. Married (2) Muriel Anna Charlotte, eldest daughter of the Rev. A. H. Cumming, rector of Loftus-in-Cleveland, near Saltburn. (b) Douglas Mauleverer Brown, born October 19, 1858, died July 19, 1859, and was buried at Kensal Green. (c) Douglas Philip Brown, born May 11, 1864, married at St. Clement's, Boscombe, Hants, March 15, 1898, Louisa Thorn Smet, elder daughter of Lieutenant-Colonel W. Stewart Thorburn, A.P.D., and has issue one son, Douglas Stewart Mauleverer, born October 17, 1898. (d) Robert Abercromby Brown, born October 2, 1865, now living at Seattle, Washington, U.S.A. Married (1) at Sioux City, Iowa, on December 28, 1888, Grace Clark, of

Waverley, Iowa. She died on February 24, 1890, having had a son, Philip Douglas, born at Hartington, Nebraska, January 17, 1890, and died there, July 29, 1890. Married (2) Caroline Schuyler Woodruffe, at Seattle, on January 21, 1893, and has the following issue:—Helen Georgina, born November 19, 1893, and Lawrance Abercromby, born September 29, 1898. (e) Helen Georgina Brown, married at Arncliffe, April 28, 1884, the Rev. J. C. Atkinson, incumbent of Danby-in-Cleveland, and canon of York, author of a *Glossary of the Cleveland Dialect* and *Forty Years in a Moorland Parish*. He died March 31, 1900. (f) Margaret Douglas Brown. (g) Constance Beatrice Brown, married February 25, 1892, Robert Barker Robson, now practising as a doctor at Alnwick. She has one child living, Constance Mauleverer Robson, born June 5, 1895.

6 James Gowan, died an infant in January, 1798.

1 Jane Gowan, born at Oswaldkirk, Yorkshire. Married at the parish church, Cheltenham, January 9, 1812, Major-General Hon. H. E. Butler. She died July 31, 1834, at Coblenz in Germany, having had issue Henry Thomas Butler, baptized at Castle Inch, Kilkenny, November 18, 1812, and other children.

2 Sarah Isabella Gowan, died June, 1807, aged 15.

3 Mary Gowan, married at St. George's, Hanover Square, June 16, 1824, Thomas Cramer Roberts, Barrister-at-Law, of Brandfold, Goudhurst, Kent. He died at Ems in Germany, and was buried August 15, 1843, at Goudhurst in Kent, aged 47. His widow died March 7, 1869, and was buried by her husband, leaving no issue her surviving.

4 Anne Gowan, died in March, 1808, unmarried.

#### DESCENDANTS OF ANNE MAULEVERER AND JOHN! ABBOTT.<sup>1</sup>

In 1681 or the succeeding year, Matthew Watson and wife and *her* daughter, Anne Mauleverer, came to America, to the town of Burlington, in the province of West New Jersey. Soon after, he settled on a plantation on Crosswicks Creek, township of Chesterfield, county of Burlington, of the province afore-named.

Anne Mauleverer, daughter of Edmund and Anne [Pearson] Mauleverer, married John Abbot, 26th of 3rd month, 1696, "according to practice of primitive Xtians," as stated in the certificate, recorded on page 11 of the Marriage Record Book of the Chesterfield Meeting of Friends.

<sup>1</sup> See p. 84.

John Abbot, the husband of Anne Mauleverer, left Farnsfield, in the county of Nottingham, England, the 29th of 5th month, 1684, and travelling overland by Sawley, Ashby, Tamworth, Birmingham, and following the Severn, by boat, tarried a day at Upton, another at Gloucester, and reached Bristol on 4th of 6th month, and "lodged in the city several weeks." Then, in the ship called *Bristol Marchant*, William Smith, chief commander, very well accommodated, he arrived "safe in Philadelphia, near eight weeks."

John Abbot came as a servant of William Watson, so far as under agreement to him to repay his passage money by services rendered. In 1689 he purchased one hundred acres of land not then located, but which were defined by survey, and duly recorded in "Public Records of y<sup>e</sup> Province of West Jersey, fol. 508, Liber B. January 29<sup>th</sup>, 1695." John Abbot—signed "Abbott"—was elected Constable of Nottingham in 1691, and Overseer of Highways in 1694. In 1721 he was a Surveyor of the Highways of Nottingham. In public affairs of his township he was prominent, and equally so in the interests of the Friends. The records indicate this prominence by the frequency of his name as one of committees. He was one of the original trustees for the land donated for site of Meeting House and burial ground.

Anne Mauleverer, his wife, was an equally prominent Friend—an Elder, and was constantly on the more important committees. John Abbott died 16th of 8th month, 1739, and his widow, Anne Mauleverer, on 19th of 2nd month, 1754. They had issue:—

- 1 Mary, born 14th of 11th month, 1696. Married first Benjamin Ellis of Philadelphia, 24th of 9th month, 1720, and had issue Sarah, born 27th of 6th month, 1721, married John Woolman, the celebrated Quaker preacher. Mary Ellis married secondly George Williams, of Shrewsbury, Monmouth county, New Jersey, 12th of 9th month, 1730. Died 9th of 2nd month, 1739.
- 2 Anne, born 14th of 9th month, 1698. Married Jonathan Biles of Philadelphia. Died 10th of 8th month, 1767.
- 3 Jane, born 9th of 3rd month, 1701. Married Joseph Burr, of Northampton, Burlington county, New Jersey, 16th of 12th month, 1726. Died 3rd of 1st month, 1780.
- 4 Rachel, born 1st of 1st month, 1704. Died in early infancy.
- 5 Rachel, born 12th of 6th month, 1706. Died unmarried, 6th of 10th month, 1777.
- 6 John, born 22nd of 9th month, 1708. Died unmarried, 2nd of 11th month, 1795.



- 7 Elizabeth, born 5th of 11th month, 1711, married George Williams, junior, of Shrewsbury, Monmouth county, New Jersey, 18th of 3rd month, 1738. They left the following descendants:—

Edmund Williams=Miriam Tilton

Tylee Williams=Elizabeth Hartshorne

Elizabeth Williams=Joseph Parker

Tylee Williams Parker=Mary C. Greig

Elizabeth Williams Parker=Walter Tallman Westervelt

- 8 Timothy Abbott. See below.

- 9 Sarah, born 12th of 1st month, 1719, married Hezekiah Williams, of Philadelphia, a brother of George Williams, junior, 22nd of 3rd month, 1740. Died 2nd of 5th month, 1746. She had three children, Samuel, Mary, Abbott. Abbott Williams married Margaret, daughter of Jonathan and Margaret Guest, 1760, and had nine children. (1) John Abbott Williams, born 1781, married Elizabeth Knox, died 1847. (2) Margaret Williams, born 1783, married W. R. Hall, died 1846. (3) Samuel Williams, born 1785, died 1806. (4) Jonathan Guest Williams, born 1787, married M. A. Kirkbride, died 1821. (5) Sarah Williams, born 1789, married Jos. Fox, died 1868. (6) Abbott Williams, died in infancy. (7) George Guest Williams, born 1793, married Hannah Newlin, died 1879. His daughter Sarah, born 1830, married, 1851, Samuel Emlen, and had seven children. (8) Anna Guest Williams, born 1795, married J. T. Merrifield, died 1867. (9) Charles, born 1798, married Grace Comfort, died 1880.

- 10 Samuel, born 22nd of 8th month, 1721, married Elizabeth, daughter of John Hastings, of Philadelphia, 3rd of 4th month, 1746. His only daughter, Hannah, married Solomon White, 15th of 5th month, 1770.

Timothy Abbott, the eighth child of John Abbott and Anne Mauleverer, born 9th of 2nd month, 1717, married Anne, daughter of William and Anne (Osborne) Satterthwaite, of Burlington county, New Jersey, 27th of 9th month, 1746, died 30th of 11th month, 1776. He succeeded to his father's home and one half of the plantation. His widow died 15th of 9th month, 1777. His children's names are:—

1 John. See page 136.

2 Samuel, died in infancy.

3 Samuel, born 30th of 11th month, 1749, married Lucy Laurie, 9th of 3rd month, 1775, died 22nd of 2nd month, 1828. He had three children:—(a) William, born 11th of 2nd month, 1778, married (1) Sarah Fields, 7th of 8th month, 1806;

- (2) Sarah Pim, 28th of 8th month, 1832. (*b*) Anne, born 3rd of 6th month, 1780, married John Pancoast, 3rd of 1st month, 1798, died 16th of 12th month, 1831. (*c*) George, born 13th of 11th month, 1786, died 13th of 11th month, 1807.
- 4 Marmaduke, born 2nd of 3rd month, 1753, died 1824.
- 5 William, born 20th of 9th month, 1755, married first Helena Laurie (not sister of Lucy mentioned above), 13th of 3rd month, 1783. She died 19th of 9th month, 1784. He married secondly Rebecca Holloway, 11th of 1st month, 1787. Died 6th of 9th month, 1793, having had four children :—(*a*) Helena, born 16th of 10th month, 1787, married Stacy De Cou, 10th of 12th month, 1820, died 4th of 3rd month, 1859. (*b*) John, born 27th of 12th month, 1788, married Esther Wood, 1812, died of 3rd month, 1873. Their children are as follows :—Sarah Alice, born 1813, married Constant W. Newkirk, died 1893. William H., born June 25, 1815, married Sarah Yarnall; had issue C. Yarnall, born September 23, 1870, married Elenora Henries Plaisted. Thomas, born 1817, died 1887. Rebecca, born 1820, married Robert F. Maguire, died 1872; had issue, Esther Rosanna, Helena, and Eleanor, now dead, and John Abbott Maguire, born 1852, married Mary M. Yarnall, and has a daughter, Elizabeth Yarnall, born February 20, 1891. James, born 1822, died 1861. John E., born 1824, married Elizabeth Evans, died 1880. Esther Rosanna, born 1829, married Rufus Sargent, died 1899. Helena, born 1834. (*c*) Sarah, born 3rd of 12th month, 1790, married Thomas Harrison in 1809. (*d*) James, born 27th of 1st month, 1793, married Mary Wilson, 4th of 4th month, 1822.
- 6 Mary, died in infancy.
- 7 Rebecca, died in infancy.
- 8 Abel, born 3rd of 10th month, 1763, died 1823-4.
- 9 Timothy, born 24th of 8th month, 1767, married Rebecca Howard, of Philadelphia, 12th of 5th month, 1802. She died 1st of 7th month, 1818. He married as his second wife, Anne Newbold, 9th of 5th month, 1822. His five children were all by his first wife :—(*a*) Howard, born 10th of 4th month, 1803, married Susan S. Stokes, died 27th of 11th month, 1828. (*b*) William, born 30th of 10th month, 1804, married Sarah Ann Jones, died 20th of 6th month, 1837. (*c*) Charles, born 10th of 10th month, 1806, married Rebecca F. Pitfield, died 1881. (*d*) George, born 21st of 1st month, 1808, married Elizabeth W. Longstreth, died 3rd of 1st month, 1860. (*e*) Rebecca, born 31st of 8th month, 1810, married Joseph Pancoast, died 7th of 6th month, 1883. Joseph Pancoast was one of the world's greatest surgeons.

- 10 David, born 21st of 3rd month, 1770, married Margery Smith, of Philadelphia, 6th of 1st month, 1797, died of 9th month, 1846. He had issue four children:—(a) Julia Ann, born 18th of 9th month, 1802, married George Kennedy, 1831, died of 9th month, 1837. (b) Clarissa. (c) William Smith Abbott, born 5th of 5th month, 1808, married Elizabeth Shaw 6th of 10th month, 1831, died 1st of 1st month, 1843. (d) Mary Ann, born 1810, married John Brindle, died of 1st month, 1853.

John Abbott, born 29th of 10th month, 1746, married Susannah Bullock, 17th of 9th month, 1778, died 26th of 10th month, 1809. Their children were:—

- 1 Joseph Abbott. See A, below.
- 2 Timothy, born 10th of 12th month, 1780, died in South America, 1803.
- 3 Ann, married Thomas Collins. See B, page 138.
- 4 Elizabeth, married Solomon White Conrad. See C, page 139.
- 5 Lucy, born 15th of 3rd month, 1787, died 24th of 12th month, 1860.
- 6 Susannah, died in infancy.
- 7 Edith, died in early childhood.
- 8 John, born 23rd of 8th month, 1792, died 30th of 7th month, 1851.
- 9 George, born 27th of 12th month, 1795, died 1st of 12th month, 1851.
- 10 Hannah, born 23rd of 6th month, 1799, died 17th of 9th month, 1825.

#### A.

Joseph Abbott, born 8th of 7th month, 1779, married Anne, daughter of John and Amy Olden Rickey, 7th of 3rd month, 1805, died 28th of 10th month, 1861. His wife died 20th of 11th month, 1846. They had issue:—

- 1 Susan, born 20th of 1st month, 1806, died 4th of 11th month, 1879.
- 2 John R., born 28th of 9th month, 1807, died 15th of 8th month, 1876.
- 3 Timothy, born June 3, 1809, married Susan Conrad, November 19, 1832, died November 20, 1882. He had the following children:—(a) Mary G., born December 23, 1833, unmarried. (b) Joseph, born June 15, 1837, died August 29, 1862, having married Ann Eliza Hunt, June 4, 1861, by whom he had a daughter, Ada Frances, born May 7, 1862, married Alfred L. Black, May 7, 1883. (c) Francis, born April 5, 1840, married Julia C. Shewell, July 10, 1865, had issue three sons—Joseph De Benneville Abbott, born June 28, 1866, married

Helen Shewell Keim, November 18, 1899. Francis L. Abbott, born February 7, 1870, married Jennie Fine. Charles Shewell Abbott, born November 9, 1871. (*d*) Charles Conrad Abbott, born June 4, 1843, married Julia Boggs Olden, February 13, 1867. He is well known as a naturalist and author. Graduate of Medical Department of University of Pennsylvania, March, 1865. Their children are as follows:—Maria, born December 28, 1867, married April 29, 1896, Jos. P. Canby; they have issue, Peace, born July 1, 1897; Joseph Olden, born July 10, 1900. Richard Mauleverer, born January 17, 1871. Julia Boggs, born August 21, 1874. Arthur Brenton, born April 1, 1883, died February 17, 1888.

- 4 Ephraim O., born June 3, 1809, married Anne Hance, December 16, 1840. She died August 12, 1843. Their son, Thomas C. Abbott, married Mary Heron, May 18, 1871, and has a son, Harry G. Abbott. Ephraim Abbott married secondly Catherine Moyer, December 31, 1846 (who died January 3, 1887), and he died March 19, 1889. Had daughter, Helen Elizabeth, born 21st May, 1864. Married Sheldon M. Custer, 8th October, 1889.
- 5 Joseph Gardner, born April 3, 1811, married Rebecca Harrison, January 11, 1843. They had issue:—(1) Sarah H., born April 20, 1844, married Nathan de Cou, November 22, 1871; he died July 14, 1876; their children, Helena and Gardner. (2) Anne R., born July 11, 1845, married David Satterthwaite; their issue, Abbott and Rebecca; she died July 14, 1886. (3) Emily H., born May 30, 1847, married Rudolph J. Black, October 15, 1885; their children, Charles, Lucy, and Edith. He died July 6, 1898. (4) Maria H., born October 5, 1848, died October 23, 1872. (5) Edith H., born January 7, 1850.

Rebecca Harrison Abbott died 28th of March, 1854. Joseph P. Abbott then married Martha Ellis. He died December 30, 1877. She died January 13, 1883.

- 6 Thomas, born March 9, 1813, died August 28, 1825.
- 7 Amy Ann, born November 16, 1814, died January 12, 1892.
- 8 George B., born September 10, 1816, married Rebecca Comfort, September 20, 1837. She died July 30, 1849, and he, January 7, 1873. They had three children:—(*a*) Eliza Cecilia Abbott, born September 26, 1838, married Caleb Newbold, and had the following children, unmarried, May, Sydney, Gertrude, Clara, Eugenia. (*b*) George Abbott, born November 25, 1844, married Amanda Coleman, and has a son, George Abbott. (*c*) Mary C. Abbott, born June 26, 1846, married Morris B. Manwaring.
- 9 Elizabeth, born June 10, 1819, married Ezekiel Combs, September 5, 1855, died March 10, 1882.

## B.

Ann Abbott, born August 25, 1782, married Thomas Collins, September 10, 1812, died July 30, 1846. They had issue:—

- 1 John, born March 15, 1814, married Anna Baily, October 2, 1839, and had six children:—(a) Elizabeth Baily, born November 10, 1840, married Joseph Price Remington, June 3, 1874, and has five children, Arthur Hart Remington, born September 18, 1875, married Sophia Thomas, October 17, 1898, and has a child, George Clifford Thomas Remington, born July 19, 1899. Joseph Percy Remington, born February 15, 1877. William Procter Remington, born March 13, 1879. Anna Collins Remington, April 11, 1881. Elizabeth Baily Remington, born April 14, 1888. (b) Mary L. Collins, born August 4, 1848, married James F. Wood, November 9, 1875, and has two children, William M. Wood, born August 13, 1876, and Harold B. Wood, born March 23, 1878. (c) William Albert Collins, born July 11, 1852, died June 10, 1859. (d) Caroline Baily Collins, born April 29, 1858, married Eugene M. Aaron, August 28, 1875, and has had the following children:—Joseph Murray Aaron, born October 29, 1876; Frederic E. Aaron, born December 30, 1877; and Charles Francis Aaron, born January 25, 1879, died August 3, 1879. (e) Sarah Loyd Collins, born April 17, 1863. (f) Fannie Baily Collins, born April 17, 1863, died July 22, 1865.
- 2 Arthur, born October 3, 1815, married Sarah Ivins, May 5, 1847, died August 28, 1871. He had three children:—(a) Arthur T. Collins, born August 21, 1848, married Elizabeth Woolston, September 5, 1878, and has three children, Marian Collins, born October 28, 1880, died December 8, 1888; Benjamin Woolston Collins, born March 17, 1889; and Arthur Collins, born September 29, 1891. (b) Mary Ivins Collins, born June 7, 1852, married Jarvis Royal Wallen, August 27, 1879, and has two children, Seeley Arthur Wallen, born June 16, 1880; and Eva Wallen, born May 8, 1882. (c) Walter A. Collins, born August 26, 1857.
- 3 Charles, born October 29, 1817, died without issue, September 14, 1824.
- 4 Thomas Abbott, born June 11, 1819, died without issue, November 27, 1840.
- 5 Francis, born April 6, 1821, married Anna Whitehead, January 29, 1850, died June 2, 1880. He had five children:—(a) Thomas



Collins, born January 9, 1853. (*b*) Helen Collins, born April 20, 1855, married Isaac Bartram Bunting, November 5, 1898. (*c*) Frances Collins, born April 22, 1857, married Anthony Morris Hall, March 29, 1887, and has had two children, Ethel Hall, born March 12, 1888; and Margaretta Hall, born March 26, 1890, died April 7, 1895. (*d*) Charles W. Collins, born February 27, 1860, married Mary Robbins, November 6, 1895. (*e*) Abbott Collins, born June 13, 1862, married Carrie Parsons, June 12, 1895.

- 6 Albert, born June 18, 1825, married Elizabeth A. Leaver, April 13, 1853, died November 8, 1854, having had one child, Henry Albert Collins, born February 9, 1854, married Florence M. Hurd, June 5, 1878, and has had two children, Milton Collins, born November 18, 1881, died September 3, 1883; and Clyde H. Collins, born August 17, 1883, died 1895.

## C.

Elizabeth, born 18th of 8th month, 1787, married 9th of 9th month, 1802, Solomon White Conrad, died        of 10th month, 1854. They had issue:—

- 1 Timothy Abbott Conrad, born 21st of 6th month, 1804, died 9th of 9th month, 1877. State Geologist of New York. Well known as a geologist, conchologist, and invertebrate palæontologist.
- 2 Sarah, born 23rd of 9th month, 1805, died 8th of 1st month, 1873.
- 3 Susan, born 1st of 12th month, 1807, married Timothy Abbott, 19th of 11th month, 1832, died 19th of 7th month, 1864.
- 4 John, born 21st of 1st month, 1810, died        of the 10th month, 1881.
- 5 Charles, born 21st of 6th month, 1812, married (1) Sally Ann Sinton, 4th of 4th month, 1845; had issue, James S., born November 25, 1845; William B., born October 18, 1848, married Laura Rayfield, October 10, 1872. Married (2) Jane Serrill, 6th of 8th month, 1853; had issue, Pearson S., born June 21, 1856, married May P. Stretch, May 24, 1882; Nelly S., born July 25, 1854, died January 28, 1857. Married (3) Catharine L. Gaddis, 29th of 12th month, 1862; had issue, Louisa G., born February 8, 1864.
- 6 Elizabeth, born 13th of 8th month, 1815, married Lambert R. Massey, 15th of 2nd month, 1851, died        . They had issue, Louis C., born August 23, 1852, married Juliette Bradford Kneass, June 1, 1876.

- 7 Lucy, born 8th of 2nd month, 1818, married Charles Moyer, 23rd of 5th month, 1842, died 3rd of 3rd month, 1894. They had the following children:—(a) Albert, born March 3, 1843, died at sea, 1872. (b) Charles, born October 21, 1844, married Julia Gaddis, Oct. 14, 1869; and has issue, Albert, born March 24, 1871, married September 20, 1898, one child, Margaret Bergen, born January 24, 1901. (c) Helen, born June 10, 1848. (d) Percy B., born July 6, 1852, married Margaret Robertson, Oct. 4, 1876; and has issue, Emily Augusta, born September 26, 1877. (e) Elizabeth, born January 4, 1854, married John A. Hegeman; and has issue, Lucy M., born April 17, 1880; Aletta, born October 30, 1883.
- 8 Solomon, born 18th of 11th month, 1820, married Katherine S. Earl, 24th of 3rd month, 1847, died 23rd of 3rd month, 1886. They had the following children:—(1) Edith E., born January 3, 1848, married Henry H. Collins, February 23, 1869; and has issue, Henry H., born May 29, 1873; Alfred M., born May 3, 1876; Edith C., born December 11, 1886. (2) Walter H., born January 21, 1850, married Kate R. Brown, January 21, 1872; and has issue, Fannie C., born September 3, 1874. (3) Katharine E., born May 16, 1856, married William G. Preedley, September 20, 1876; and has issue, William G., born December 6, 1876.
- 9 Anna, born 15th of 7th month, 1823, married Charles Hewitt, 17th of 2nd month, 1851. She died 23rd of 11th month, 1898. They had the following children:—(1) Elizabeth, born January 13, 1852, married Edmund D. Scudder, April, 1873; with issue, Edna, born 13th of March, 1874. He died, August, 1873; she died, August 25, 1880. (2) William, born October 26, 1853, married Josephine H. Walker, December 11, 1878; they have issue, Charles C., born April 17, 1881; Waldburg, born July 19, 1884; Helen, born 1892. (3) Louisa, born January 28, 1855. (4) Robert, born May 7, 1858, married Mary Kent, November 26, 1882; and has issue, Kent, born Feb. 11, 1887. (5) Charles, born January 28, 1861, married Helen Scarborough. (6) Amelia C., born August 1, 1864, married William N. Mumper, June 15, 1898; and has issue, Conrad Hewitt, born April 4, 1900. (7) Conrad, born December 19, 1866.
- 10 Joseph, born 28th of 12th month, 1827, died 18th of 8th month, 1834.





GRAVE COVER FROM INGLEY ARNCLIFFE; NOW AT DURHAM

## GRAVE COVER AT DURHAM.

By an omission no mention was made of an early grave cover, which was sent to Durham at the same time as the Hog-bach described previously.<sup>1</sup> The following is the description of it given by the Rev. William Greenwell, of Durham, in "A Catalogue of the Sculptured and Inscribed Stones in the Cathedral Library, Durham," p. 127:—

"GRAVE COVER. Parts of it are broken off; 2 feet 3 inches long, 9 inches high, 10 inches wide. There is the appearance of a table moulding on the top of the ridge, but the whole is so much worn away as to make it doubtful. On one side of the ridge, which projects about an inch, is a long-stemmed cross placed horizontally, and beyond it, in a sunk circle, is a star of six rays, or a flower with six petals; the remaining part of the ridge is broken off.<sup>2</sup> Beneath the ridge is a longitudinal band within a narrow roll moulding, which contains sixteen pointed oval raised figures, continuous and touching each other. If there was ever any pattern on the ridge on the opposite side, it is now worn away. Beneath the ridge the surface is covered with parallel incised lines inclining from left to right. This grave cover is of a quite novel style of ornamentation, and suggests a workman foreign to the central manufactory, which produced the other Arncliffe grave cover, and the various crosses and grave covers from Brompton by Northallerton."

<sup>1</sup> See p. 21.

<sup>2</sup> The cross and star, or flower, which do not come out very clearly in the illustration, are on the right side of the grave cover, near the top.

---



PRINTED BY  
J. WHITEHEAD AND SON, ALFRED STREET, BOAR LANE,  
LEEDS.







UNIVERSITY OF ILLINOIS-URBANA



3 0112 113965476